

Міністерство внутрішніх справ України

Національна академія внутрішніх справ

**АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА
ДЛЯ ПРАВООХОРОНЦІВ**

Навчальний посібник

III частина

Київ 2023

Автори: Драмарецька Л.Б., Марченко І.В.

Рецензенти:

Летуновська І.В. – доцент кафедри іноземних мов Навчально-наукового інституту філології Київського національного університету імені Тараса Шевченка, кандидат філологічних наук, доцент.

Лук'янець-Шахова В.С. – помічник ректора з гендерних питань Національної академії внутрішніх справ, кандидат юридичних наук, доцент

Англійська мова для правоохоронців: Навч. посіб. в 3-х ч. Частина 3. / За заг. ред. Галдецької І.Г. – К: Національна академія внутрішніх справ, 2023. – 247 с.

Мета посібника розвинути у здобувачів вищої освіти вміння та навички читання, перекладу, реферування фахової літератури та усного мовлення. Посібник розрахований на комплексне вивчення англійської мови (фонетика, граматики, лексики). Оригінальні тексти, велика кількість різних вправ сприяють успішному засвоєнню навчального матеріалу.

Посібник рекомендовано для здобувачів ступеня вищої освіти «бакалавр», «магістр» за спеціальностями «Право» та «Правоохоронна діяльність».

Всі права даного видання захищені.
© Галдецька І.Г., 2023.

Передмова

Навчально-методичний посібник розрахований для вивчення англійської мови здобувачами вищої освіти в рамках навчальної дисципліни «Іноземна мова професійного спрямування».

Посібник складений згідно з вимогами Програми з іноземної мови для здобувачів ступеня вищої освіти бакалавра та магістра закладів вищої освіти МВС України.

Мета посібника:

- виробити навички активного володіння сучасною англійською поліцейською та юридичною термінологією;
- розвинути навички читання, усного мовлення, реферування на основі відібраного матеріалу з правоохоронної тематики, яку узгоджено з фахівцями профільюючих кафедр НАВС.

Посібник розрахований на комплексне оволодіння англійською мовою. Це означає, що на одному і тому ж тексті вивчається лексичний, фонетичний та граматичний матеріал, передбачений програмою.

UNIT 1

STUDYING AT THE NATIONAL ACADEMY OF INTERNAL AFFAIRS

Task 1. Read and translate the text:

New Vocabulary:

- **colloquium** *n* an academic seminar or conference: *a colloquium in Criminal Law*;
- **credit** *n* an evaluation of a student to check a course of study completed: *a credit in Criminal Law*;
- **curriculum** *n* a whole course of study in an educational institution including all subjects to be learned;
- **enter**, *v* become a member of; join: *enter the academy*;
- **first-year student, fresher** (US) *n* a student of the first year of education course;
- **graduate (from)** *v* successfully complete an academic course: *graduate from the NAIA*;
- **tutorial** *n* practical classes in a subject: *two tutorials in English a week*;

My Studies

This summer I have entered the National Academy of Internal Affairs. Now I'm a first year cadet of the Initial Special Training Faculty. The course of studies lasts four years. After graduating from the Academy we'll get a higher legal education.

The Academy trains specialists for all branches of law enforcement activities, namely police officers, detectives, investigators, specialists for combating organised and economic crimes, forensic experts, lawyers, psychologists, etc.

To become a highly-qualified specialist I am trained to interview witnesses, to interrogate criminals and suspects, to examine a crime scene as well as to search for and collect evidence, to establish *corpus delicti*, to handle the weapon, to locate and apprehend suspects and criminals. To get good professional skills and abilities I am to be a hard-working cadet. Also I am to learn many different subjects such as Criminal Law, Administrative Law, Civil Law, Theory of State and Law, Special

Tactics, Military Topography, and many others. A police officer is to be competent not only in his special field but also in such fields as human behaviour and human understanding. In some cases it is impossible to prevent or solve crimes without all that. That's why an essential part of the curriculum of our educational establishment is studying the following subjects: Crime Psychology, Ethics, Criminology, etc. I am learning traffic regulations and car driving. Besides special subjects, we also learn History of Ukraine, Economy, Business Ukrainian, Computer Science, foreign languages and other subjects.

I have three or four lectures, seminars and tutorials a day. At the end of the term I take colloquiums, credits and exams. At the National Academy of Internal Affairs the cadets are prepared for their future profession – crime prevention and crime solution. So there is much work to be done during four years of training. I'll do my best to study well. Then in four years – and there is no doubt about it – I'll be a specialist of high professional standards and work to the benefit of the Ukrainian people and the Ukrainian land protecting law and order.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. Did you pass your entrance exams successfully?
2. Where do you study?
3. What year are you in?
4. How many years does the course of studies last?
5. Is your study free of charge?
6. What specialists does the National Academy of Internal Affairs train?
7. What skills and abilities do you need for your future work?
8. How many lectures and seminars do you have a day?
9. Do you learn many subjects?
10. When do your classes begin?

Task 3. Match the English and Ukrainian equivalents:

1	to be hard-working students	a	бути студентами денної форми навчання
2	to get a higher legal education	b	отримати хороші вміння та навички

3	to become highly-qualified specialists	c	отримати вищу юридичну освіту
4	to get good professional skills and abilities	d	стати високо кваліфіковано-кваліфікованими фахівцями
5	to be full-time students	e	бути працелюбними студентами

Task 4. Match the antonyms:

1	illegal	a	competent
2	successful	b	(to) promote
3	incompetent	c	(to) graduate from
4	impossible	d	unnecessary
5	old	e	unsuccessful
6	easy	f	sureness
7	(to) enter	g	modern
8	(to) prevent	h	difficult
9	essential	i	legal
10	doubt	j	possible

Task 5. Complete the following sentences:

1. The course of studies lasts ...
2. After graduating from the Academy...
3. To become highly-qualified specialists we are to learn many different subjects such as ...
4. For our future work it is necessary to learn to ...
5. A police officer is to be competent in...
6. We have three or four lectures...
7. At the end of the term I take...
8. At the National Academy of Internal Affairs we are trained for ...

Task 6. Translate into English:

1. Цього року я вступив до Національної академії внутрішніх справ.
2. Процес вступу включає складання фізичних завдань та тестові випробування з деяких дисциплін.
3. Зараз я - курсант першокурсник.

4. Через 4 роки я закінчу цей навчальний заклад.
5. Після закінчення академії ми отримаємо вищу юридичну освіту.
6. Ми вивчаємо багато спеціальних та суспільних дисциплін.
7. Навчання потребує від курсантів бути працелюбними та дисциплінованими.
8. Ми повинні бути фахівцями високого професійного рівня.
9. Поліцейському необхідно розуміння людської психології.
10. Серед обов'язкових вмінь – володіння прийомами самозахисту, володіння вогнепальною зброєю, надання першої долікарської допомоги.

Task 7. Object to the following statements using the phrases given below:

I'm afraid, I don't agree with you.

Far from it.

Of course, not.

Nothing of the kind.

On the contrary.

I shouldn't say so.

1. You study at the Pedagogical University.
2. You are a third-year student.
3. You have 10 lectures a day.
4. You have 2 terms a month.
5. You are a correspondence student.
6. The course of studies lasts 6 years.

Task 8. Work in groups. Define the most important subjects for your future profession. Give reasons.

Civil Law	Criminal Law	Police Powers
Forensic Science	Criminology	Sociology
Foreign Languages	Psychology	First Aid
Operational Theory	Constitutional Law	
Physical Education	Police Management	
Weapons handling	Self-defence and restraint techniques	
Information and communication technology		
History of State and Law		

Task 9. Read and translate the dialogues:

I: Hallo, Oleh.

O: Hallo, Ira.

I: How are you getting on?

O: Great, thank you. I've entered the National Academy of Internal Affairs this year.

I: My congratulations. Was the competition very difficult?

O: Indeed it was.

I: Good for you. And what was your parents' opinion about your future profession?

O: First they didn't agree with my choice, but I convinced them that profession satisfies my taste. It is really interesting and worthwhile work. Besides, it offers attractive rates of pay.

I: I hope you'll be a specialist of high professional standard.

* * *

- Hallo! How are you? Have you entered the Academy?
- No, the worst luck. I failed my entrance exams.
- Really? And what are you going to do now?
- Well, I'll have another try. But for the time being I am going to work in police to have some practical experience in that field.
- That's a good idea and you'll know more about your future profession. And what made you choose that profession?
- To my mind the service in police is a job for real men. I'd like to join the police forces to protect people from criminals. The profession is very important for maintenance of public order. Besides, there are many opportunities for promotion. Perhaps I'll be a general one day.
- You'll have to work hard and I wish you good luck.
- Thanks a lot.

Task 10. Pair work. Make up dialogues using the word-combinations below:

<i>Do you enjoy your life as a cadet?</i>	to improve one's knowledge; to give a lot of opportunities of combining theory and practice;
---	---

	to promote the development of skills and abilities; to improve one's health.
<i>Why did you join the police force?</i>	to get satisfaction of interesting and worthwhile work; attractive rates of pay; to work to the benefit of the Ukrainian people protecting law and order; to have good opportunities for promotion; romance of service.
<i>What did you do before?</i>	to serve in the army; to study at the secondary (vocational, technical) school; to work at the plant; to work for a private company.

Task 11. Read and translate the text:

The National Academy of Internal Affairs

The National Academy of Internal Affairs is an educational, scientific and methodological complex. It is one of the leading higher law educational establishments of Ukraine and the biggest in the system of the Ministry of Internal Affairs. It was created in January, 1992. The Academy has gained profound experience in training specialists for Internal Affairs' agencies during the period of its existence.

The Academy trains specialists for all branches of law enforcement activities, namely: the chief staff, investigators, forensic experts, detectives, specialists for fighting organized crime and economic crime and for penitentiary system, etc.

High scientific and pedagogical potential gives the possibility to train specialists for other law enforcement agencies of Ukraine, other countries and UNPOL. The Academy also takes part in maintenance of law and order.

Besides, the structure of the Academy includes the units engaged in scientific, research and methodological activities, elaborating modern

techniques of combating crime for the implementation into law enforcement activities.

The Academy pays great attention to the training of scientific pedagogical personnel. There are both doctoral course and the post-graduate departments. The scientists of the Academy have worked out a lot of scientific-research programs. A great deal of trainees are involved in scientific and research work; the research students' society and research club function here.

The collection of research works, manuals and textbooks are published annually at the Academy. The Academy sets up and develops relations of creative work with many law educational establishments abroad. Academicians and corresponding members of the Academies of branch sciences of Ukraine, professors, assistant professors, PhDs and candidates of science are working at departments.

Task 12. Summarize the text (task 11) using the following phrases:

1. The headline of the text is ...
2. The author writes that ...
3. The text is about ... in detail.
4. The material deals with ...
5. The text provides much information on
6. The text carries material about

Task 13. Review the following text in English using the key words given below:

Key Words:

a higher law educational establishment in the system of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of Ukraine - вищий юридичний навчальний заклад в системі МВС України;

professional selection - професійний добір;

sociological research - соціологічне дослідження;

an academy applicant – абітурієнт академії;

a questionnaire – анкета;

healthy way of life - здоровий спосіб життя;

to work to the benefit of the Ukrainian people - працювати на користь

українського народу;
criminal milieu - злочинне середовище;
earnings – заробіток;
romanticism of the service - романтика служби.

Професійний добір та формування нових фахівців ОВС – завдання вищого навчального закладу МВС України

Одним із вирішальних для будь-якого навчального закладу завдань є пошук та професійний добір кадрів на навчання.

Результати соціологічного дослідження засвідчили, що 97,3 % мають вік 17-19 років. Молодий вік абітурієнтів обумовлює їхню освіту – 90% закінчили середню школу, 10% коледжі.

Анкетування показало, що юнаки до того, як стати абітурієнтами вели здоровий спосіб життя, займалися спортом. Комплексні соціологічні дослідження виявляли досить широкий спектр мотивацій, за якими абітурієнти хочуть бути офіцерами органів внутрішніх справ України.

Умовно всі мотивації можна поділити на 2 групи. До першої відносяться ті, хто своєю працею в правоохоронних органах України хоче принести користь народу, боротися з кримінальним світом, захищати людей від злочинців.

Друга група мотивацій – це бажання мати добрий заробіток, пізнати романтику служби, отримати диплом юриста, захистити себе і рідних від злочинців.

Task 14. Read the English proverbs and sayings and find the correct Ukrainian equivalents:

It is never late to learn.

Live and learn.

A good beginning makes a good ending.

As they sow, so let them reap.

Place for everything and everything in its place.

Four eyes see more than two.

UNIT 2

ROLES OF A CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR

Task 1. Read and translate the text:

New Vocabulary:

- **conclusion** /kən'klu:ʒn/ *n* something that you decide when you have thought about all the information connected with the situation;
- **field**, *n* practical work: *a field study/ investigation/ research/ methods/ work in the field*;
- **prosecution** /,prɒsɪ'kju:ʃn/ *n* the process of trying to prove in court that somebody is guilty of a crime (= of prosecuting them); the process of being officially charged with a crime in court;
- **surveillance** /sɜ:'veɪləns/ *n* the act of carefully watching a person suspected of a crime or a place where a crime may be committed;

Criminal investigators are specially trained law enforcement officials who specialize in crime scene investigation or some other aspect of investigative law enforcement.

Investigative Roles. The primary role of the criminal investigator is to plan and carry out criminal investigations. Criminal investigators work at both the scene of the crime and in the field in order to carry out other aspects of an investigation. The criminal investigator performs a number of different duties when he conducts investigations. They interview witnesses, suspects and even the victims whenever it is possible to do so. Criminal investigators can work on a variety of different types of cases that include murder cases, robbery, abduction, etc.

Surveillance. Criminal investigators also perform various surveillance techniques to bring the investigation to its conclusion. Their surveillance duties can include using wiretaps, taking photographs of suspects and criminals engaged in illegal activity and going undercover to find incriminating information and tracking stolen property.

Analysis Roles. Criminal investigators examine the information they have collected and attempt to draw the most logical conclusions. Criminal investigators may work in crime laboratories analyzing evidence as well. A good portion of their time may be spent trying to

piece together small elements of evidence or information linking the evidence to the criminal or crime.

Reporting Roles. Criminal investigators also play roles related to documentation and reporting of the results of their investigations. Criminal investigators document their findings through written reports that can later be used in the prosecution of criminals. Criminal investigators may also be called upon to report their findings to grand juries by serving as key witnesses on serious cases.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What are criminal investigators?
2. What is the primary role of a criminal investigator?
3. What duties does a criminal investigator perform?
4. Why do criminal investigators perform various surveillance techniques?
5. Why do criminal investigators examine the information they have collected?
6. When may CIs be called upon to report their findings to grand juries?

Task 3. Put questions to get the following answers:

1. ...? - In crime scene investigation or some other aspect of investigative law enforcement.
2. ...? - In order to carry out all aspects of an investigation.
3. ...? - Murder cases, robbery, abduction, etc.
4. ...? - To link the evidence to the criminal or crime.
5. ...? - These reports can later be used in the prosecution of criminals.
6. ...? - CIs are key witnesses of the prosecution.

Task 4. Complete the sentences:

1. Criminal investigators are ... who specialize in
2. The primary role of a CI is ... criminal investigations.
3. CIs work at both ... and in the field.
4. The CIs performs a number of different ... when they conduct
5. They interview ...

6. CIs can work on different types of cases that include ...
7. To bring the investigation to its conclusion, CIs also perform various surveillance techniques, such as ... of suspects and criminals engaged in ..
8. CIs examine ... they have collected and attempt to ...
9. CIs may work in ... analyzing
10. A good portion of their time they spend trying to piece together ... linking the evidence to the criminal or crime.
11. CIs also ... the results of their investigations.
12. Their written reports can later be used in
13. CIs may attend courts to report their findings to ... by serving as ... on the cases.

Task 5. Read and translate the text:

New Vocabulary:

- **a background check** the process of looking up and compiling criminal and financial records of an individual;
- **employ** v hire someone to work;
- **undergo** v go through, experience;
- **warrants** n a legal document that allows someone to do something, e.g. gives the police permission to arrest someone or search premises.

Federal criminal investigators, sometimes called special agents, in the USA are employed by a variety of agencies. The nature of their work depends on the agency they work for, and their salary is dependent upon their experience and education. Most federal agencies require a bachelor's degree, work experience or a combination of the two. Federal agents undergo intensive training at one of several federal facilities.

A federal criminal investigator investigates potential crimes against the public and the U.S. government. More than 50 federal agencies hire investigators, including the Department of Energy, U.S. Secret Service, Federal Bureau of Investigation etc. Investigators work in all 50 states and the District of Columbia.

Most agencies require that prospective federal criminal investigators be younger than 37, have a degree in a field related to the agency's focus and pass a background check. Some agencies, such as the

National Park Service, require candidates to have experience within that agency.

Qualified candidates are specially trained at a Federal Law Enforcement Training Center. There are several facilities, located in Georgia, New Mexico, South Carolina and Maryland. The basic training program for entry-level investigators lasts approximately two months and includes instruction in criminal case development, interviews, writing case reports, serving warrants, case management, handling evidence and surveillance. Physical fitness, firearm and vehicle operation training are also included.

Task 6. Choose correct prepositions:

1) be employed *for/by/from* agency; 2) depends *on/ in/of*; 3) dependent *of/upon/above*; 4) training *in/on/at* facility.

Task 7. Fill in the gaps with the following words:

experience; work for; undergo; education; depend...(+prep.); employed...(+prep.); require; training...(+prep.); dependent...(+prep.)

Federal criminal investigators are 1)...a variety of agencies. The nature of their work 2)...the agency they 3)..., and their salary is 4) ...their experience and 5).... Most federal agencies 6)... a bachelor's degree, work 7) ... or a combination of the two. Federal agents 8) ... intensive 9) ... one of several federal facilities.

Task 8. Complete the sentences:

1. Federal criminal investigators are sometimes called ...
2. They investigate crimes against...
3. Most agencies requirements are as following: ...(age, education, check)
4. Some agencies demand from candidates previous ...
5. Candidates are trained at a Federal...
6. The basic training program for entry-level investigators lasts ...
7. It includes instruction in ... development, ..., writing case ..., serving warrants, case management, handling ...and surveillance.

Task 9. Describe the roles of a criminal investigator.

UNIT 3

DUTIES OF A CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR (PART 1)

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **accurate** /'ækjərət/ *adj* correct and true in every detail, completely correct: ~ *description/ information/ data/ records/*;
- **document** /'dɒkjument / *v* record the details of smth;
- **measurement** / 'mɛzəmənt / *n* the act or the process of finding the size, quantity or degree of something;
- **spatter or spattering** *n* (sing) a number of drops of a liquid or small amounts of something that hit a surface: *a spatter of rain/ a spattering of blood/*;
- **thorough** /'θʌrə/ *adj* done with great attention to detail: *thorough knowledge/ investigation/ research/*;
- **tiny** *adj*: very small in size or amount: *tiny fingers/*

Criminal investigators' primary duty is to examine evidence and help a prosecutor decide whether to bring a criminal case before a grand jury. Criminal investigators exist at federal, state and local levels. They can specialize in range of areas, including homicide, kidnapping, burglary, theft, financial crimes and cyber-crimes.

Preserve the Crime Scene. A crime scene investigator has to accurately document even the tiniest of details of a crime scene in order to conduct a thorough investigation. Moving something may seem insignificant but end up causing a lot of trouble in the investigation. The number one rule of crime scene preservation is "Don't touch anything."

Document the Scene. The crime scene investigator walks the crime scene and takes photos, concentrating especially on the body and blood spatter if they are present. In a death case, the investigator outlines the corpse with chalk or rope depending on whether the crime scene is indoors or outdoors. The investigator takes measurements and creates rough sketches of the crime scene. He takes notes about everything he sees.

Gather and Collect Evidence. A large part of a criminal investigator's duties is to search for evidence that reveals or establishes the identity of a crime's perpetrator. The type of the conducted search depends on the committed crime. In a homicide investigation, the criminal investigator gathers forensic evidence such fingerprints, DNA evidence, or any other physical evidence that provides clue to the person responsible for the crime. Once the scene is fully documented, the investigator can collect evidence. She collects any objects that might be used for the investigation such as a murder weapon or items that might help identify the criminal.

Process Evidence. Crime scene investigators often maintain fingerprint databases and perform fingerprint matches. When all the evidence has been processed, he assists homicide detectives in forming theories about the crime. When an arrest is made, crime scene investigators usually testify during trial.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What is the primary duty of a CI?
2. Why do CIs preserve the crime scene?
3. How do CIs document the crime scene?
4. Why do CIs search for and collect evidence?
5. What types of evidence do CIs gather?
6. At what stage do CIs assist detectives?
7. What is the number one rule of crime scene preservation?

Task 3. Put questions to get the following answers:

1. ...? - "Don't touch anything."
2. ...? - It may cause a lot of trouble in the investigation.
3. ...? - In order to conduct a thorough investigation.
4. ...? - Fingerprints, DNA evidence, lipstick prints, foot prints or any other physical evidence.
5. ...? - CSI and detectives.
6. ...? - When all the evidence has been processed.
7. ...? - During trial.

Task 4. Correct the factual mistakes. Read the right sentences from the text:

1. Criminal investigators' primary duty is to collect evidence and give it to an expert.
2. A CSI has to preserve the crime scene with evidence tape and wait for the prosecutor.
3. The personnel may take and move anything on the scene of crime.
4. The CSI walks the crime scene and just limits the personnel allowed in and out.
5. A large part of a criminal investigator's duties is to search for evidence that proves his theory about the crime.
6. Once the scene is fully documented, the investigator can come back to his office.
7. CSIs often maintain fingerprint databases and perform identity parades.
8. When all the evidence has been processed, he assists homicide detectives in arresting suspects.
9. When an arrest is made, crime scene investigators usually report to other agencies.

DUTIES OF A CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR (PART 2)

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **gesture** /'dʒestʃə(r) / *n* a movement that you make with your hands, your head or your face to show a particular meaning;
- **examine** /ɪg'zæmɪn / *v* study an idea, a subject, etc. very carefully;
- **obtain** /əb'teɪn/ *v* get something, especially by making an effort;
- **occur** /ə'kɜ:(r) / *v* happen;
- **research** *n* systematic investigation to establish facts or collect information on a subject;
- **testimony** *n* a formal written or spoken statement saying what you know to be true, usually in court.

Analyze Information. Investigators collect a variety of information so they may analyze the information and come up with a result. In most cases, the investigator interviews a suspect and anyone else directly involved in a case. The investigator is trained to observe body language, gestures and other forms of non-verbal communication. The investigator examines photos, evidence collected at a crime scene and information obtained from other source.

Isolate the Witness. After securing the scene, the crime scene investigator isolates any witnesses to the crime or people who discovered the crime. If kept together, the witnesses often discuss the crime and agree on details that are not necessarily factual. It is important to get independent statements and opinions from anyone involved in a crime scene.

Conduct Interviews. Criminal investigators routinely interrogate or interview witnesses, victims and suspects. The purpose of these interviews is to assess the truth of the suspect and victim's stories, and to unearth testimony that would help a prosecutor decide whether to bring a case.

Perform Surveillance. Some criminal investigators are required to conduct covert surveillance of suspects or witnesses. Surveillance may occur through visual monitoring of the target, or through court-authorized wiretaps. Investigators use many different methods to survey criminal conduct.

Prepare Reports. After conducting research on a case and gathering evidence, a criminal investigator must write a detailed report summarizing the performed research and drawn conclusions. The report may include photographs, drawings, graphs and other analyses that help support the investigator's conclusions. Prosecutors frequently use these reports to decide whether to bring a case.

Provide Court Testimony. Criminal investigators are often required to appear in court proceedings as expert witnesses. They are entitled to give their professional opinion as to the likelihood of an occurred crime, whether it occurred in a certain manner, or whether the suspect is likely to have been involved.

Documentation. Everything the investigator observes and analyzes must be documented. All forms of documentation are

considered to be highly confidential so the investigator must keep them in a secure place, sharing them only with the appropriate authorities.

Task 2. Answer the following questions.

1. Who may be directly involved in a case?
2. What has a CI to do to come up with a result?
3. What information does a CI obtain?
4. Why does a CI isolate witnesses?
5. Why is it important to obtain independent statements and opinions from anyone involved in a crime scene?
6. What is the purpose of interviews of witnesses, victims and suspects?
7. What are the most common methods of surveillance?
8. What must a CI do after conducting research on a case and gathering evidence?
9. What does a CI include in his report?
10. Why do CIs appear in court proceedings?

Task 3. Put questions to get the following answers:

1. ...? - Suspects, witnesses, informants or anyone else directly involved in a case, or other source.
2. ...? - Photos, evidence collected at a crime scene and information obtained from other source, interviews of the suspects and anyone else directly involved in a case.
3. ...? - If kept together, the witnesses discuss the crime and agree on details that are not necessarily factual.
4. ...? – To obtain independent statements and opinions from anyone involved in a crime scene.
5. ...? - Witnesses, victims and suspects.
6. ...? – To assess the truth of the suspect and victim's stories.
7. ...? - Through visual monitoring of the target, or through court-authorized wiretaps.
8. ...? - The performed research and drawn conclusions.
9. ...? - Photographs, drawings, graphs and other analyses that help support the investigator's conclusions.
- 10....? – Prosecutors.

11. ...? - To give their professional opinion.
12. ...? - Because they are considered to be highly confidential.

Task 4. Say it in one word.

- A place where the crime was committed.
- A device that can be attached to smb's telephone line in order to listen to their conversations secretly.
- A person with special knowledge, skill or training in something.
- The process of communicating what you are feeling or thinking by the way you place and move your body rather than by words.
- A movement that you make with your hands, your head or your face to show a particular meaning.
- A formal written or spoken statement saying what you know to be true, usually in court.
- To examine the structure of something, especially by separating it into its parts, in order to understand or explain it.
- Kept secret and not told to or shared with other people.

Task 5. Choose the right word combination from the box to complete the sentences:

- | | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| a) an initial search | b) choosing the search method | |
| c) criminal investigation | d) evidence collection | |
| e) for collecting | f) highly trained | g) methods |
| h) responsible for | i) stages | j) stored and maintained |
| k) taking photographs | l) to process a crime scene | |

Crime scene investigators are an essential part of any 1) Responsible for collecting, storing and maintaining evidence, crime scene investigators are typically 2) ... and detail oriented. Proper 3) ... can mean the difference between a conviction and an acquittal. Processing the Scene. A crime scene investigator's primary duty is 4) ..., ensuring all potential evidence is collected. There are three 5) ... to processing a crime scene: scene recognition, scene documentation and evidence collection. Scene Recognition. Processing a scene begins with 6) ... of the scene. Numerous 7) ... can be used to search a crime scene, and

factors like the number of searchers, the size of the area and potential safety hazards must all be considered when 8) Scene Documentation. Once the scene has been preserved, the crime scene investigator is responsible for documenting the scene. This includes: taking extensive notes about the scene, 9) ... and sketching the scene. Evidence Collection. The crime scene investigator is responsible 10) ... all evidence at the scene. This can include large items like broken furniture or bodies down to microscopic evidence like DNA. The investigator is also 11) ... ensuring the evidence is properly 12) ... for use later in the investigation.

Task 6. Translate the words in brackets into English:

Job Duties

In general, federal criminal ... (*слідчі*) investigate potential ... (*справи*), gather ... (*докази*) related to criminal ... (*діяльність*), interview ... (*свідки*); arrest people ... (*обвинувачені*) of crimes and ... (*свідчити*) in court, if necessary. The specific tasks investigators ... (*виконувати*) depend on the agency they work for; for example, individuals working for the Secret Service investigate ... (*фінансовий*) crimes, while those employed by the Internal Revenue Service investigate tax ... (*шахрайство*). Investigators working for the FBI investigate drug ... (*торгівля*), human rights ... (*порушення*) and ... (*організована злочинність*).

Task 7. Translate the words in brackets into English and translate the statements into Ukrainian:

Job Duties and Tasks for a Criminal Investigator and a Special Agent

Lexical Prompts:

- informant (informer)- *someone who gives information to another person or agency*
- undercover assignment – *a task involving secret work within a community or institution*
- authorized wiretaps – *permitted by court devices connected with phone in order to get information*

- fingerprinting – an act or an instance of taking an impression of someone's fingerprints
- jury – a group of people who have been chosen to listen to all the facts in a trial in a court
- complaint – a statement of, grounds for, dissatisfaction
- issue v – to give, supply smth. official
- copyright infringement – the use of works protected by copyright law without permission
- subpoena – a document requires its recipient to appear in court as a witness.

- 1) ... (визначати) scope, timing, and ... (напрямок) of investigations.
- 2) Develop ... (відносини) with ... («кроти») in order to ... (здобувати) information related to cases.
- 3) Examine ... (записи) in order to locate links in chains of evidence or information.
- 4) ... (визначати) case issues and evidence needed, based on analysis of complaints of law violations.
- 5) Obtain and use search and arrest... (оперу).
- 6) Obtain and verify evidence by interviewing and observing ... (підозрювані) and witnesses, or by analyzing records.
- 7) ... (здійснювати) undercover assignments and maintain surveillance, including monitoring authorized wiretaps.
- 8) Prepare... (звіту) that detail investigation findings.
- 9) Analyze evidence in laboratories, or in the ... (місці).
- 10) Collaborate with other authorities on activities such as ... (спостереження) and research.
- 11) Collaborate with other offices and agencies in order to ... (обмінюватись) information and coordinate activities.
- 12) Collect and record physical information about arrested suspects, including ... (відбитки пальців), height and weight measurements, and photographs.
- 13) ... (порівнювати) crime scene fingerprints with those from suspects or fingerprint files to identify ... (правопорушники), using computers.
- 14) Investigate organized crime, public corruption, financial crime, ... (порушення прав власника), civil rights violations, bank ...

- (пограбування), extortion, ...(викрадення людей), and other violations of statutes.
- 15) Manage security programs designed to ... (захищати) personnel, facilities, and information.
- 16) Record evidence and documents, using ... (обладнання) such as cameras and photocopy machines.
- 17) ... for (шукати) and collect evidence such as fingerprints, using investigative equipment.
- 18) Serve... (повідстки) or other official papers.
- 19) Testify before.... (суд присяжних) concerning criminal activity investigations.
- 20) Administer ... (боротьба з тероризмом) and counter-narcotics reward programs.
- 21) (видавати, оформляти)...security clearances.
- 22) (забезпечувати, надавати)...protection for individuals such as government leaders, political candidates and visiting foreign dignitaries.
- 23) (тренувати, навчати)...foreign civilian police.

Task 8. Make up the groups of synonyms from the English words for the following Ukrainian equivalents:

1.Здійснювати	Require, target, obtain, collect, research, occur, involve, perform, facility, carry out, establishment, include, demand, happen, aim, examine, institution, gather, get, analyze, purpose, receive, (to) bag, contain, study, goal, agency, pick up, fulfil, (an) objective.
2.Включати, містити	
3.Траплятись, відбуватись	
4.Вивчати, досліджувати	
5.Збирати	
6.Здобувати, отримувати	
7. Вимагати, потребувати	
8. Ціль, мета	
9.Установа, заклад	

Task 9. Role play:

A: You are an investigator. Say how you conduct your criminal investigation.

B: You are a Tutor. Say what your trainee has to do when he/ she arrives at a crime scene.

C: You are a witness of a crime. Say what an investigator does on the scene of crime.

D: You are the chief of the Criminal Investigation Department. Ask an investigator to describe how he conducts his/ her investigation.

UNIT 4

JOB DESCRIPTION OF A POLICE DETECTIVE

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **acquaintance** / ə'kweɪntəns/ *n* a person that you know but who is not a close friend;
- **compile** /kəm'paɪl/ *v* produce a book, list, report, etc. by bringing together different items, articles, songs, etc.;
- **insight** *n* an understanding of what smth is like;
- **juvenile** /'dʒu:vənaɪl/ *n* (formal or law) a young person who is not yet an adult;
- **receive** /rɪ'si:v/ *v* get or accept smth that is sent or given to you / *to ~ a letter/ present/ phone call / information/ payment/ thanks*;
- **submit** *v* give a document, proposal, report to smb in authority so that they can study it.
- **warrant** /'wɒrənt/ *n* a legal document that is signed by a judge and gives the police authority to do smth: *an arrest ~/ a search ~*.

Detectives are plainclothes law enforcement professionals who gather facts and collect evidence for criminal cases. Some are assigned to interagency task forces to combat specific types of crime. They conduct interviews, examine records, observe the activities of suspects, and participate in raids or arrests. Detectives usually specialize in investigating one of a wide variety of violations, such as homicide or fraud. They are assigned cases on a rotating basis and work on them until an arrest and conviction occurs or until the case is dropped.

Workers in related occupations include correctional officers, private detectives and investigators, and security guards and gaming surveillance officers.

Significance. The primary function of detectives is to identify the perpetrators of crimes in order to bring them to justice, and in doing this, they perform a variety of tasks. Police detectives may work for federal or state law enforcement agencies. They are required to investigate criminal cases. Detectives are responsible for apprehending criminals. A large part

of their job involves writing reports. Police detectives should have good communication skills. It is also helpful if the detective is bilingual. Some detectives specialize in a particular area, such as working with juveniles. Detectives carry a firearm and are trained to deal with emergencies.

Research. Often the first step a detective makes when receiving a new case is conducting research. This includes gathering information about any victim that may be involved, uncovering the past and present habits and acquaintances of any subjects and examining any evidence obtained from the scene of the crime.

Observation. Once a suspect is identified, detectives typically work undercover to observe the suspect to gain insight about their habits and contacts.

Interviews. Detectives interview any witnesses to the crime, acquaintances of the victim, and those who know the suspects to gather more evidence that can be used in making an arrest.

Arrests. Once enough evidence has been compiled against a suspect, the detective obtains an arrest warrant for the suspect from a judge. With the assistance of other law enforcement officials, the detective conducts the arrest.

Paperwork. Detectives must take detailed notes throughout the investigation process. They are also required to submit reports to superiors during and following the investigation process, detailing the progress and outcome.

Warnings. Detectives may be subjected to stress since their job may be dangerous. They must encounter criminals and should be on constant alert. They may also suffer emotional distress from witnessing death or the suffering of others. They usually work a 40-hour workweek but may be required to work shift work or be on-call in the event of an emergency. They may be required to work weekends and holidays.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What are detectives?
2. What type of crime do they combat?
3. What are the main spheres of their work?
4. What is their scheme of working on a case?
5. What are the workers in related occupations?

6. What are the detectives required to do?
7. What does the research include?
8. Who do the detectives interview?
9. How does a detective conduct the arrest?
10. What are the detectives required to submit to the superiors?
11. How do the detectives work?

Task 3. Put questions to get the following answers.

1. ...? – Plainclothes law enforcement professionals.
2. ...? - To combat specific types of crime.
3. ...? - In investigating one of a wide variety of violations.
4. ...? - Until an arrest and conviction occurs or until the case is dropped.
5. ...? - To identify the perpetrators of crimes.
6. ...? - To investigate criminal cases.
7. ...? - For apprehending criminals.
8. ...? - Good communication skills.
9. ...? – A firearm.
- 10....? - To deal with emergencies.
- 11....? - Conducts research.
- 12....? – To gain insight about the habits and contacts of the suspects.
13. ...? - To gather more evidence that can be used in making an arrest.
- 14....? – From a judge.
- 15....? - Once enough evidence has been compiled against a suspect.
- 16....? - Detailed notes.
- 17....? – Because their job may be dangerous.
- 18....? – Because they encounter criminals and should be on constant alert.

Task 4. Imagine you are a police detective from the USA. Speak about the job of a police detective.

Task 5. Role play. Police detectives from the USA have come to our Academy.

As: You are cadets from the National academy of Internal Affairs ask police detectives about their job.

Bs: *You are police detectives from the USA. Answer the cadets' questions.*

Task 6. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **alibi** /'æləbaɪ/ *n* proof that someone who is thought to have committed a crime could not have done it;
- **autopsy** /'ɔːtɒpsi / *n* a cutting open and examination of a dead body in order to discover the cause of death;
- **in-depth knowledge** deep knowledge in a subject which has complexities or subtleties.
- **sketch** *n* a drawing representing the chief features of an object or scene and often made as a preliminary study;
- **specimen** *n* a small amount of something (e.g. blood, urine) used for testing;

Detective's Primary Responsibilities

- Investigate criminal acts such as homicides, sexual assaults, armed robberies, home invasions, and property crimes such as burglaries.
- Interview informants, suspects, and witnesses to ascertain alibis, clues, time frames, and possible suspects.
- Record physical information about suspects. Keep detailed records.
- Process crime scenes.
- Collect and use forensic evidence to solve crimes. Bag evidence carefully and ensure it gets sent to proper department.
- Take fingerprints at crime scene. Run them through database to obtain matches.
- Send specimens to laboratory to obtain DNA. Analyze laboratory findings.
- Collect enough evidence to support a court case against a criminal.
- File paperwork. Prepare sketches and diagrams.
- Obtain search warrants.
- Attend autopsies and make notes.
- Explain to the jury the significance of evidence as it relates to proof.
- Perform surveillance and monitor suspects.
- Exchange information and coordinate activities with other departments.

- Prepare investigative reports.
- Maintain an in-depth knowledge of state statutes and court cases related to work performed and agency rules and regulations.

Task 7. Complete the sentences:

1. Detectives ...include different activities.
2. They... such as homicides...
3. Their work with evidence consists of...
4. To ascertain alibis, clues and... detectives should...
5. At the crime scene detectives ...
6. The paperwork are ...
7. Detectives coordinate their work with... in order to...
8. One of the hard tasks is to perform... and monitor...
9. Detectives often attend court to..
- 10.To be successful and competitive officer a detective should...

Task 8. Read and retell the following text:

Working Conditions

Police and detective work can be very dangerous and stressful. In addition to the obvious dangers of confrontations with criminals, police officers and detectives need to be constantly alert and ready to deal appropriately with a number of other threatening situations. Many law enforcement officers witness death and suffering resulting from accidents and criminal behavior. A career in law enforcement may take a toll on their private lives.

Uniformed officers, detectives, agents, and inspectors are usually scheduled to work 40-hour weeks, but paid overtime is common. Shift work is necessary because protection must be provided around the clock. Junior officers frequently work weekends, holidays, and nights. Police officers and detectives are required to work at any time their services are needed and may work long hours during investigations. In most jurisdictions, whether on or off duty, officers are expected to be armed and to exercise their authority whenever necessary.

Task 9. Translate and explain the following word-combinations:

stressful work; confrontations with criminals; to deal with threatening situations; criminal behavior; to take a toll on private lives; shift work; to exercise authority.

Task 10. Use a verb from the left and a noun phrase from the right, make phrases describing police activities. You can use the verbs with more than one phrase. Make up sentences of your own.

Investigate	evidence
Conduct	identification parade
Collect	crime scene examination
Take (to)	investigation
Attend	police files
Give	suspects
Arrange	witnesses
Search (for)	crimes
Check	prints
Interview	emergency call
Describe	information

Task 11. Complete the following text by translating the words and expressions in brackets:

Criminal Investigation

After the initial **1** (*розслідування*) made by patrol officers the special detectives from **2** (*відповідні*) departments make the final investigation and if necessary **3**.....(*передавати*) the case to the **4** (*суд*). The most of all detectives are **5** (*отримувати*) these posts after several years of patrol **6** (*служба*). In some large **7** (*відділи*) all detectives are attached to special **8** (*підрозділи*), for example, Homicide Detail, Violent Crimes Detail, Robbery Detail, Drug Crimes Detail etc. The largest amount of **9** (*справи*) is investigated by the detectives after the arrest of **10** (*злочинці*) made by the patrol officers or on the base of **11**.....(*свідки*) and **12**.....(*потерпілі*) information. More **13** (*часто*) detectives **14** (*виконувати*) only analytical actions, **15** (*докази*) collection and criminal case procedure.

Task 12. Complete the sentences with appropriate nouns:

authority	cause	contraband	details
document	investigation	judge	places
property	warrant		

Search with a Warrant

1. A warrant is a legal ... signed by a ... that authorizes a police officer to search ... or people and take evidence of criminal activity.
2. A police officer who believes a person has illegal drugs, weapons or other ... can ask a judge to issue a ... to search that person and his house, car or other
3. The judge will hear ... about the police ... and decide whether there's probable ... to believe that the person named has the evidence described by the police.
4. If the judge signs the warrant, the police then have legal ... to thoroughly search that person and any property listed in the warrant.

Task 13. Read and translate the text. Before reading find the right equivalents in Ukrainian for the following expressions - specialist terminology related to suspects' description.

To describe a person

To give a description

To compile a description

To produce a reliable and accurate description

To draw a sketch

To build a description/picture

Personal description/word picture/spoken picture /sketch portrait

Face image

Computer description (CD) fit/identity kit/photo-fit system

Computer –generated image (E-Fit)

Mugshots/ mugbook

Features (the face or countenance)

Description of suspect/offender

To fit/ match the description

To locate suspects

Suspects wanted for

Suspects considered being armed and dangerous
Suspect described as follows
Last seen wearing

Operation Granger

Detectives investigating a series of serious indecent assaults in Havant and Hayling Island know that at least two were carried out by the same man.

And the methods used in the other incidents- between December 1999 and July 2000- suggest that he could also have been responsible for at least three others.

A major inquiry team has been set up to investigate the assaults, and DNA evidence has shown there is a positive link between two of the attacks – on a 51-year- old woman between Havant and Emsworth and on a 13- year- old girl in a Hayling Island church yard.

Detectives are especially keen to find the perpetrator before he strikes again because his attacks are becoming progressively more violent and showing signs of more planning.

In the most recent attack – on Friday, July 7, 2000, at 7.50pm – a 15- year- old girl was cycling home north along the disused Hayling Billy railway line, now a public footpath. As she reached West Lane she heard someone on the path behind her. Thinking it was a jogger or walker she made way for them to pass, but instead she was grabbed from behind by a man.

The attacker threatened to kill her if she struggled and tried to drag her into the bushes at the side of the footpath. But the girl managed to fight her way free and screamed for help, frightening the man off.

The terrified girl was then able to cycle to a petrol station and phoned the police. She has been able to describe the man who attacked her as follows:

- White;
- Clean shaven;
- 5ft 7ins tall;
- Short grey to fair hair;
- Physically weak;
- Wearing a black woolen hat;
- Long sleeved dark coloured top and jogging bottoms;
- Gloves.

She has also helped detectives piece together a CD-fit image of the attacker.

This attack bears all the hallmarks of at least four other incidents since December 1999 – and another reported prowler incident could also have been the work of this man. Based on the victims’ statements, the composite description of the man responsible for their ordeals is that he is:

- Aged 35 to 55 years;
- 5ft 5 in to 5ft 8in tall;
- Slim to slight build;
- Described by all the victims as physically weak;
- Reasonably deep voice;
- Smelled very strongly of cigarettes;
- In four out of the five attacks he wore gloves.

In the May attack, -the only one in daylight – he wore a dark blue sweatshirt or, possibly a blue jacket with side pockets, and pale blue or possibly white trousers or jeans.

Police officers want to hear from anyone who recognizes the description.

Task 14. Mark the statements as T (true) or F (false). Correct the false ones:

1. Detectives are investigating a series of indecent exposure cases.
2. DNA evidence has shown there is no positive link between two of the attacks.
3. A 15-year-old girl was cycling home
4. She was grabbed by the hand.
5. The attacker dragged her into the bushes at the side of the footpath.
6. The victim drove off to a petrol station and phoned the medical services.
7. The girl described the man as being black, short but strong, wearing light coloured clothes.
8. The suspect is known as a heavy cigar smoker.
9. The same attacker may also be responsible for at least three other attacks.
10. Police launched a nationwide hunt for the man who carried out the assaults.

Task 15. Work in groups or with a partner and discuss the following issues:

Motive for the attack

Known description

Expected description

Follow-up investigation

Chances of the attacker being caught

Punishment for such offences under the criminal code

UNIT 5

CRIME INVESTIGATION

Task 1. Read and translate the text:

New Vocabulary:

- **accomplish an aim** reach a goal in a process;
- **allegation** *n* a statement that smb has done smth illegal, which is not supported by evidence;
- **be relevant to**, be directly related to the subject or problem discussed;
- **be susceptible of solution**, likely to be affected by successful investigation;
- **dedication** *n* the hard work or effort that smb puts into a particular activity;
- **identify the guilty party**, find personal data of smb responsible for crime commission;
- **insufficient evidence**, not enough to reach success in investigation;
- **reconstruct the happening**, create a track of an accident; conduct an investigative experiment;
- **possess attributes**, have specific traits to do smth;
- **search** *n, v* a process of finding smb or smth at the scene; to look for a territory or smb for crime commission evidence.

Crime investigation is the keystone of the police service and in the structure of the detective functions. Investigation means a search. It means a search for the truth, for the offender, for witnesses who help to reconstruct the happening and will present evidence of it in court. Crime investigation is indispensable to learn whether an accident involves a crime and if so who is responsible. As for the police work the investigation is an inquiry into the facts surrounding the commission of the criminal offence, i.e., what it is, where it was, who the offender was, when, why and how he was committing the crime.

No successful investigation is available without participating a highly professional policeman who possesses such attributes of the policeman's profession as dedication, courage, intelligence, competency, self-command, specialized investigative aptitudes and professional instinct.

A criminal investigator is a person who collects facts to accomplish a threefold aim: to identify and locate the guilty party and to provide evidence of his guilt. By the application of the three "i" (information, interrogation and instrumentation) in varying proportions the investigator gathers the facts which are necessary to establish the guilt of the accused in a criminal trial. An investigation may be considered a success if all the available information relevant to the issues or allegations of the case is uncovered. Many crimes are not susceptible of solution by reason of the fact that the evidence is insufficient. Most crimes can be solved. The investigation will be considered successful if the available physical evidence was competently handled, the witnesses intelligently interviewed, the suspect effectively interrogated, all logical leads properly developed, and the case comprehensively, clearly and accurately reported. Then the investigator examines all the evidence to establish evidence of guilt against a person responsible for a crime.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What is the keystone of the police service?
2. What does the investigation mean?
3. Why is the investigation an inquiry for the police work?
4. What attributes does the policeman possess?
5. Who collects facts?
6. What is a threefold aim of investigation?
7. What does the investigator gather facts for?
8. Why aren't many crimes susceptible of solution?
9. When will the investigation be considered successful?

Task 3. Match the words of the same root, classify them according to the part of speech and translate them into Ukrainian.

criminal	investigator	interrogative
offence	identification	investigative
interrogation	crime	identify
detective	solution	solvable
investigation	detection	offensive
identity	offender	detect
solve	interrogate	criminalist

Task 4. Find words in the text which mean:

- 1) a person whose business is to detect criminals;
- 2) a person who collects facts to accomplish a threefold aim;
- 3) an investigating officer who works at a crime scene;
- 4) a person who establishes evidence of guilt against a person responsible for a crime.

Task 5. Pick out from the text all the word combinations with the following words and give their Ukrainian equivalents:

service
investigation
offence
policeman
instinct
trial
evidence

Task 6. Check whether you know the meanings of the following words:

Nouns

trial
service
crime
dedication
guilt
witness
evidence
interrogation
investigation
inquiry

Verbs

accomplish
interrogate
establish
examine
gather
collect
possess
reconstruct
identify
solve

Adjectives

detective
professional
surrounding
indispensable
susceptible
responsible
criminal
insufficient
physical
investigative

Task 7. Read and translate into Ukrainian the following sentences:

1. After finding some physical evidence proving the guilt of the accused the case was not difficult to solve.
2. The police officer should know the importance of handling evidence.
3. The document belonging to the accused was the evidence of his innocence. guilt – guilty – **not guilty, innocent, blameless**
4. The facts surrounding the commission of the offence were very interesting.
5. It was quite impossible to solve that crime without professional policeman.

This – that

These - those

Task 8. Decide if these sentences are true (T) or false (F). Agree or disagree with the following statements. Use some of the following conversational formulas:

that's right; that's wrong; you are right; you are wrong; you are mistaken.

1. Criminal investigation is the keystone of the police and service.
2. For the police officer crime detection means performing overt and covert functions.
3. Undercover work is one of the aspects of a detective function.
4. It is easy to ferret out potential crimes and frustrate them.
5. Marksmanship and driving a patrol car are indispensable policeman's functions.
6. Quick and accurate solution of crimes depends very much on proper law enforcement training.
7. The police officer becomes familiar with salient features of criminal's modus operandi.
8. Usually he defines the crime quickly.
9. He tries not to touch or disturb anything.
10. The detective details a number of specialized operations at the crime scene.

I solve a crime.

to be V(ed), 3 f

will be

was

A crime is solved by investigator every day

were

Crimes are solved

Task 9. Give the English variants of the following Ukrainian terms by ear (the recommended rate of reply is up to 5 seconds):

розслідування злочину; пошук правди; слідчий; здійснення кримінального злочину; представляти докази в суді; відновити те, що відбувалось; свідок; заява в суді; обвинувачений; недостатні докази; правопорушник; збирати факти; злочини, які можуть бути розкриті. To accuse of, to charge with, to prosecute, to blame

Task 10. Match the beginning and the end of the sentences. Translate the sentences into Ukrainian.

1. The investigation of homicide usually starts at the point	a) therefore, it is imperative that nothing be touched or moved at the scene before the arrival of the investigators.
2. Homicide investigation is a highly professional and specialized undertaking	b) and the exact words he or she used become critical to the case.
3. Anything can or may constitute physical evidence	c) where the body is originally found.
4. Remember, once an item of evidence has been moved or altered	d) which he must quickly analyze so as to take the necessary steps.

5. An individual who first reported the incident may later become a suspect	e) it is impossible to restore it to its original position or condition.
6. The first officer at the scene of a homicide is immediately confronted	f) with a multitude of problems.

Task 11. In the following task you are given some police reports. Make up the dialogue using the phrases to investigate a crime.

- When and where did the robbery / mugging / theft / larceny take place? (*It took place in the park / in the office / in the street / in the bank / on the road / in the flat. It happened in the morning / at midnight / at night / approximately at 10 o'clock*)
- Who committed the robbery / mugging / theft / larceny?
- Are there any witnesses?
- What tools, implements and weapons were used? (*A rifle / a knife / an axe / a knuckle-duster*)
- Who is the victim?
- Was the victim injured?
- What was stolen? (*Secret documents / money / jewelry / video / firearms / drugs / pieces of art*)
- Can you describe the robber / mugger / thief / larcenist (his appearance, clothes)?
- Was the crime scene thoroughly examined?

Task 12. Complete the following text with the verbs in brackets in the infinitive (active or passive) or the –ing form.

When (1) (investigate) crime, the police choose between reactive and proactive policing. The reactive approach involves the police in (2) (respond) to public calls for help. It has the advantages that the police operate openly and in response to real public demand and with the consent of the public. When (3) (not answer) calls, the police are expected (4) (patrol) openly (5) (deter)

wrongdoing – but it has been pointed out that the strategy, especially patrolling, is very inefficient – the police rarely bump into criminals who are on their way home from a burglary.

The proactive approach involves (6) (build) up pictures of threats to law and order and potential criminality through the targeting of potential criminals and the surveillance. Intelligence is vital so that threats can (7) (identify) and appropriate counter-measures (8)..... (take). This form of policing tends (9) (involve) specialist squads who are reliant on the analysis of crime patterns and information from the informants.

Task 13. Read and translate the text.

Modus Operandi

Modus operandi (MO) means method of operation. The modus operandi file consists of records that describe the manner in which a criminal operates. These records are classified and filed in such a way as to assist in identifying the crimes as one committed by a known criminal or as one of a series committed by an identified criminal.

Modus operandi was developed by Major General Llewelyn W. Atcherley. A modification of the Atcherley system is used by Scotland Yard and other British police agencies.

The British police have reported considerable success with the modus operandi system and acknowledge it to be a very useful investigative tool.

The success of the modus operandi system depends upon the ability of the investigating officers and the ability of the operator of the file. The investigating officers must be able to discover and report methods and facts essential to proper classification of the crime. The operator of the file must be able to classify the data secured and to make searches for data already available.

People have a tendency to do particular things in individual ways. They develop habits of action from which they seldom vary – habits in doing their jobs, habits in traveling, habits in the everyday, routine activities. All persons develop and maintain traits, mannerisms and ways of doing things that are peculiar or unique to each and serve as a means of identification.

This tendency to do things in a manner unique to the individual is also true of criminals. The way in which an offender commits an offense will distinguish him from others committing the same offense. It is also true that criminals seldom change the kind of offense committed – a house burglar sticks to house burglary and rarely commits another kind of offense; a flat burglar rarely turns to house burglary; a shoplifter rarely becomes a robber, etc.

An alert police agency is aware of the return of a known offender to his trade. He leaves his calling card at the scene of every offense. The place and method of attack identify him. The modus operandi system is a useful tool in identifying a crime as having been committed by a known criminal. If the methods of operation used in the commission of an offense have been skillfully classified, it should be possible to select every offense committed by the same criminal.

Modus operandi is a means of identification of the offender and when properly operated and properly used, the modus operandi file can be of invaluable assistance to the investigator.

Task 14. Answer the following questions:

1. What does modus operandi mean?
2. What does the modus operandi file consist of?
3. Which way are these records classified and filed?
4. How can police agents determine that a known/released/fugitive offender has returned to his trade?
5. Why is the modus operandi system acknowledged to be a very useful tool of the criminal investigation?
6. What does the success of the modus operandi system depend on?

Task 15. Choose the right word combination to complete the sentences.

1. Modus operandi means...
 - a) records of criminal background
 - b) method of operation
 - c) disclosure of records
2. The modus operandi file consists of...
 - a) intelligence information;
 - b) items of physical evidence gathered and collected at the crime scene;

- c) records that describe the manner in which a criminal operates.
- 3. Modus operandi was developed by ...
 - a) Major General Llewelyn W. Atcherley;
 - b) psychologist Sir Francis Galton;
 - c) Charles Vincent, founder of the Metropolitan Police CID.
- 4. The investigating officers must be able to discover and report
 - a) methods and facts essential to proper classification of the crime.
 - b) data secured and to make searches for data already available.
 - c) only physical evidence.
- 5. The success of the modus operandi system depends upon...
 - a) the ability of the investigating officers and the ability of the operator of the file;
 - b) advancement in forensic science;
 - c) intelligence database.
- 6. Modus operandi is...
 - a) a way of developing fingerprints;
 - b) a means of identification of the offender;
 - c) a means of reconstructing the circumstances of a crime.

Task 16: Mark the statements as T (true) or F (false). Correct the false ones:

- 1. Modus operandi means technique of investigation.
- 2. Modus operandi was developed early in this century by Major General Llewelyn W. Atcherley.
- 3. The way in which an offender commits an offense often coincides with the other offenders' ways of committing the same offense.
- 4. Person's traits, mannerisms and ways of doing things can serve as a means of identification.
- 5. Criminals seldom change the kind of offense committed.
- 6. The cases when the criminal doesn't leave or carry away any evidence are very common.

Task 17. Match:

- a) Synonyms:
 - method
 - to include
 - to describe

- to consist of
- scheme
- way

- | | |
|------------|-------------|
| to operate | to help |
| to assist | to function |
| system | to depict |
- b) Antonyms:
- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| success | usual |
| useful | to conform |
| to discover | failure |
| seldom | useless |
| peculiar | to hide |
| to vary | often |

Task 18. Match the words with their definitions:

1	to develop	A	arrange (a group of items)in categories according to shared qualities
2	to discover	B	choose from a number or group by fitness or preference
3	to classify	C	grow or cause to grow into a more advanced, larger form
4	to identify	D	notice or recognize a difference between smth or smb
5	to distinguish	E	find smth for the first time, or smth that had not been known before
6	to select	F	establish or indicate who or what is

Task 19. Find in the text (task 13) the words which mean:

To steal –stole- stolen

To rob –robber- robbery Human Rights Violations

1. A person who steals smth from a person by violence or threat.
2. A person who enters a building in order to steal.
3. A person who steals from the shops while acting as an ordinary customer.
4. Anyone who breaks the law. To break, to breach, to violate
5. A person whose job is to use and control a machine or vehicle.
6. A person whose job is to examine a crime, problem in order to discover the truth.

Task 20. Explain the following word combinations:

to classify records; to use the system; considerable success; useful investigative tool; to depend upon the abilities; to leave a calling card at the scene.

Task 21. Read and translate the following text:

Surveillance

Surveillance, which makes up much of the work of drug investigators, represents the most effective means of collecting information in this area. Both electronic and visual surveillance have proved to be valuable tools. However, one of the pitfalls in such investigations is the inability, at least at the moment, to put together pieces of information in a way which makes sense. Many criminals have taken to using «code» words in conversations which are designed to hinder eavesdropping efforts, while others move to other jurisdictions to conduct meetings. For this reason it is particularly important to record as many details as possible when working surveillance. What may appear to be casual meetings with passersby, as well as the use of specific words—or even gestures—when communicating may prove valuable as the investigation unfolds.

Task 22. Find in the text (task 21) the sentences that answer the following questions:

1. What represents the most effective means of collecting information in this area? 2. What are the difficulties in such investigations? 3. What hinders eavesdropping efforts? 4. What may prove valuable for the success of an investigation?

Task 23. Write a summary of the text (task 21) using the following key words:

drug investigators; valuable tools; to put together pieces of information; to use 'code' words; to record as many details as possible; casual meetings with passersby; to prove valuable.

UNIT 6

ENTRY AND IN-SERVICE QUALIFICATIONS AND TRAINING

Task 1. Read and translate the text:

New Vocabulary:

- **agility** *n* the ability to think and draw conclusions quickly;
- **clerical work**, refers to a variety of office and administrative support duties;
- **enable** *v* give power, means, competence, or ability to;
- **impropriety** *n* a wrong or immoral act;
- **ordinance** *n* an authoritative decree or direction;
- **probationary period**, a status given to new employee of an agency to see his suitability for a particular position;
- **rigorous** *adj* extremely thorough, careful and strict;
- **sworn** *adj* given under oath.

Nearly all U.S. states have by law adopted minimum-standard standardized training requirements for all potential police recruits. Many standards apply to in-service training as well as entry-level training, particularly in the use of firearms, with periodic re-certification required. These standards often comply with standards promoted by the US Department of Justice. Generally, these standards are the next:

- be in good physical and psychological condition;
- maintain a clean criminal record without either serious or repeated misdemeanor or any felony convictions;
- not have a history of prior narcotic or repeated marijuana use or alcoholism;

- not have a history of ethical, professional, motor vehicle, or financial improprieties;
- not have a history of domestic violence or mental illness;
- be legally eligible to own and carry a firearm.

Civil service regulations govern the appointment of police and detectives in most States, large municipalities, and special police agencies, as well as in many smaller jurisdictions. Candidates must be U.S. citizens, usually must be at least 20 years of age, and must meet rigorous physical and personal qualifications. In the Federal Government, candidates must be at least 21 years of age but less than 37 years of age at the time of appointment. Physical examinations for entrance into law enforcement often include tests of vision, hearing, strength, and agility. Eligibility for appointment usually depends on performance in competitive written examinations and previous education and experience. In larger departments, where the majority of law enforcement jobs are found, applicants usually must have at least a high school education, and some departments require a year or two of college coursework. Federal and State agencies typically require a college degree. Candidates should enjoy working with people and meeting the public.

Because personal characteristics such as honesty, sound judgment, integrity, and a sense of responsibility are especially important in law enforcement, candidates are interviewed by senior officers, and their character traits and backgrounds are investigated. In some agencies, candidates are interviewed by a psychiatrist or a psychologist or given a personality test. Most applicants are subjected to lie detector examinations or drug testing. Some agencies subject sworn personnel to random drug testing as a condition of continuing employment.

Before their first assignments, officers usually go through a period of training. In State and large local departments, recruits get training in their agency's police academy, often for 12 to 14 weeks. In small agencies, recruits often attend a regional or State academy. Training includes classroom instruction in constitutional law and civil rights, State laws and local ordinances, and accident investigation. Recruits also receive training and supervised experience in patrol, traffic control, use of firearms, self-defense, first aid, and emergency response. Police departments in some large cities hire high school graduates who are still in their teens as police cadets or trainees. They do clerical work

and attend classes, usually for 1 to 2 years, at which point they reach the minimum age requirement and may be appointed to the regular force.

Police officers usually become eligible for promotion after a probationary period ranging from 6 months to 3 years. In a large department, promotion may enable an officer to become a detective or to specialize in one type of police work, such as working with juveniles. Promotions to corporal, sergeant, lieutenant, and captain usually are made according to a candidate's position on a promotion list, as determined by scores on a written examination and on-the-job performance.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. Which bodies promote the entry standards for police recruits?
2. What are the general entry qualifications?
3. Should the candidate be of native origin?
4. Are there the minimum and maximum age requirement?
5. What kind of work should candidates enjoy with?
6. What reason are candidates interviewed by senior officers for?
7. What is the procedure of drug testing for police officers?
8. Where do recruits get training? How long?
9. What does this training include?
10. Are there requirements for the special police work? Name them.

Task 3. Match the words with their definitions:

1	requirement	a	determined to be more successful than other people
2	to apply	b	a move to a better, more responsible position at work
3	to comply	c	The act of giving people particular job to do
4	violence	d	to force someone to experience something unpleasant
5	competitive	e	a quality or skill that is needed or asked for in a particular situation or activity
6	integrity	f	to go to an institution, such as a school regularly
7	assignment	g	The quality of having high moral

			principles
8	to attend	h	to do what you have to do or are asked to do
9	to subject	i	behaviour that is intended to hurt other people physically
10	promotion	j	to use a method, idea etc. in a particular activity or process

Task 4. Match the words with a similar meaning. Consult the dictionary if necessary.

1	agility	a	to settle
2	ordinance	b	to recruit
3	to hire	c	quickness
4	eligible	d	thorough
5	to enable	e	decree
6	juvenile	f	acceptable
7	to determine	g	desultory
8	impropriety	h	to empower
9	random	i	youth
10	rigorous	j	incorrectness

Task 5. Find among the following words the synonyms and antonyms for the words of Task 3:

careless; swiftness; to prove; statute; orderly; to lease; sharp; legitimacy; suitable; to ignore; to sanction; teenager; to resolve; old; to disallow; irregularity; unqualified; inconvenienced; haphazard; to fire; self-will; scrupulous; slowness; to assign.

Task 6. To define the capabilities of applicants for the police work there is a list of necessary traits.

a) Match the English and Ukrainian equivalents;

b) Put them in order starting with the most important one;

c) Compare and discuss your result with your neighbour's.

1	acumen	a	ініціативність
2	distrustfulness	b	спостережливість

3	common sense	c	самоповага
4	boldness	d	самозахист
5	initiative	e	недовірливість
6	tactfulness	f	зорова та слухова пам'ять
7	flexibility	g	сміливість
8	imagination	h	здоровий глузд
9	observation	i	цікавість
10	industry	j	уявність
11	inquisitiveness	k	кмітливість
12	self-esteem	l	наполегливість
13	braveness	m	енергійність
14	quit wit	n	тактовність
15	velocity	o	переконливість
16	persistence	p	швидкість реакції
17	self-defense	q	гнучкість
18	persuasiveness	r	виразність мови
19	speech expressiveness	s	працьовитість
20	good memory	t	проникливість

Task 7. Becoming a police officer in Nashville the applicants should have proper procedure. To make it easier the police authority answered the frequently asked questions. Read and translate the dialogue reinstating the correct order.

1	Is the police department hiring?
2	What should I wear to the Civil Service Test?
3	Does National Guard or Reserve time count for military service?
4	Do my college hours have to be in the Criminal Justice Field?
5	How long is the hiring process?
6	Does the Metropolitan Nashville Police Department accept lateral transfers?
7	Does prior police service substitute for the required 60 hours of college?
8	When are the next scheduled Civil Service Test dates?
9	Is the hiring process different for lateral applicants and basic recruit applicants?

A

YES!! The Metro Police Department has recently instituted a "progressive hiring" stance. This allows us to hire the very best candidates to join our department and bring them on board very quickly prior to having established a definitive start date for the next recruit class. These employees are paid as Police Officer Trainees, but work in a civilian administrative capacity until enough people are hired to start the next recruit class. They will get a jump start on the knowledge necessary to become a great police officer and will also have a chance to get acclimated to the departments many components.

B

To make employment with our department more attractive, we accept applications year round and testing is done on at least a monthly basis. An interested applicant may send in an application to Metro Human Resources 222 Third Avenue North, suite 158 Nashville, TN 37201.

The new "progressive hiring" process takes a couple of months from submitting an application to being given a hire date depending on several variables. If you are available for testing and score in the outstanding on a combined Civil Service Written Exam and Physical Ability test, are available for an interview, and possess the qualities necessary to function well in a high stress environment, you will be considered along with other candidates. If selected, you will then be given a conditional offer of employment. After you successfully complete the rest of the testing process in a satisfactory manner, you will join the department as a Police Officer Trainee. Police Human Resources will work with you so that you are able to give your current employer two weeks' notice. The old hiring process took approximately 9-12 months but could take up to several years. The time frames were dependent on how many recruit classes we held per year. If we had one class per year the process took longer than if we had two classes per year.

C

The next scheduled Civil Service Test dates are: August 18, September 29 and October 27, 2007. Be scheduled for a Civil Service Test date, you must submit your on-line application, then send in your supporting documentation within 10 working days. Your application and supporting documentation is reviewed and if you meet the hiring qualifications, you will receive a civil service test date within 35 - 45 days.

D?

On the date of your assigned Civil Service Test, you must arrive on time! On this date you will take a two hour civil service exam, participate in a discussion of what to expect at the Police Training Academy, be fingerprinted and take the physical ability test. Wear clothes and shoes that will allow you to participate in running, jumping a 5' wall and crawling under saw horses. You may also bring water and a snack with you.

E?

The Metropolitan Nashville Police Department does accept lateral transfers. We do not however accept lateral applications year round, only when we anticipate having a lateral training class. Lateral applicants may apply for the basic recruit class provided they have the 60 hours of college and meet the other employment standards. The difference in a basic recruit academy class is that a basic class usually last 20 - 22 weeks and a lateral class are about half that long.

F?

No, the process is the same for both and is explained by the flowchart that can be found when referring.

G?

No, they just have to be general academic studies (i.e., English, math, science, social sciences, etc.) from an accredited college or university. See employment standards for more details on this requirement.

H?

No, only active duty time counts. If you are a reservist or guardsman who has been activated you must have 2 years of active duty time to qualify for the education.

I?

No, laterals that do not have the 60 hours are only eligible for a lateral class.

Task 8. Read the text. Review it in the form of a dialogue with your partner.

Law enforcement agencies are encouraging applicants to take postsecondary school training in law enforcement-related subjects. Many entry-level applicants for police jobs have completed some formal postsecondary education, and a significant number are college graduates.

Many colleges and universities offer programs in law enforcement or administration of justice. Other courses helpful in preparing for a career in law enforcement include accounting, finance, electrical engineering, computer science, and foreign languages. Physical education and sports are helpful in developing the competitiveness, stamina, and agility needed for many law enforcement positions. Knowledge of a foreign language is an asset in many Federal agencies and urban departments.

Continuing training helps police officers, detectives, and special agents improve their job performance. Through police department academies, regional centers for public safety employees instructors provide annual training in self-defense tactics, firearms, use-of-force policies, sensitivity and communications skills, crowd-control techniques, relevant legal developments, and advances in law enforcement equipment. Many agencies pay all or part of the tuition for officers to work toward degrees in criminal justice, police science, administration of justice, or public administration, and pay higher salaries to those who earn such a degree.

Task 9. Translate the following text into English using the lexical prompts; be ready to retell your translation:

Lexical Prompts:

to state	<i>to give the information about something you need;</i>
contradictory	<i>different from or the opposite of the other (statement or idea);</i>
to cause	<i>to make something happen;</i>
to cull	<i>to choose the best among others.</i>

До кандидатів на службу в поліції висуваються суперечливі вимоги. З одного боку, вони повинні мати культурний рівень, який допомагав би їм розуміти складність расових, політичних та інших конфліктів. З іншого боку, вони повинні бути готовими застосовувати найжорстокіші міри проти порушників порядку та спокою. Ті, хто вступає на посаду рядових поліцейських, повинні бути у віці від 21 до 31 року, мати зріст від 160 см, вагу не менше 68 кг. Освіта – середня школа, добрий фізичний стан, добре здоров'я, відсутність скоєних раніше кримінальних правопорушень.

Процедура вступу на службу досить складна, але це зумовлене тим, що під час такої процедури легше відбирати осіб, не придатних для роботи в поліції.

Task 10. Put a cross (+) at the sentences you agree with, and a minus (-) at those you disagree with. Discuss your opinions with the partner.

1. A candidate to the police service must be a minimum of 21 years of ages.
2. He should have a valid "Class D" Driver's License.
3. An applicant must have at least 2 years of active military duty and possess a high school diploma.
4. An applicant must have 5 years of responsible work experience.
5. Most States require at least two years of college study to qualify as a policeman.
6. Applicants must pass written and physical examinations and vision, hearing, psychological, and drug tests.
7. A candidate to the police service must weigh a minimum of 68 kg.

Task 11. The US Police authority has established some special programs designed for different auditoriums. Read about some of them and compare with those made by the Ukrainian Police.

Drug Abuse Resistance Education

D.A.R.E. is an intervention-type drug prevention program taught by police officers in the schools to students in 5th and 7th grade. It is a 10-week course that emphasizes decision-making skills, self-esteem and alternatives to drug usage. D.A.R.E. is affiliated with the national program D.A.R.E. America.

Police Explorers

The Long Beach Police Explorer Post #295 is a program designed for motivated and service-oriented young men and women who have an interest in the law enforcement field. The Explorers attend weekly meetings where they receive training in all avenues of law enforcement. The program provides an opportunity for youth to gain personal satisfaction, enhance their leadership/teamwork skills, and make a difference in their community.

Police Athletic League

P.A.L. is a sports-oriented, crime-prevention program that relies on athletics and recreational activities to form a bond between police officers and the youth of the community. This relationship helps to prevent gang violence and drug activity through the positive use of sport activities. P.A.L. is based on the strong belief that children, if reached early enough, can develop a strong, positive attitude towards police officers.

Task 12. Translate the following sentences into English:

1. Співбесіди, письмові тести, перевірка на поліграфі (детекторі брехні) – це загальна практика, спрямована на виявлення здібностей кандидатів до поліцейської служби.

2. Відбір до багатьох підрозділів поліції проходить як змагання, під час якого виявляються найкращі.

3. Департаменти звітують про роботу відбору минулих років, що допомагає теперішнім кандидатам ретельно підготуватись до конкурсу.

4. Ті, хто успішно пройшов конкурсну програму мають пройти медичну та психологічну перевірку.

5. Для отримання можливості служити в поліції необхідно здати суворі нормативи фізичної підготовки.

6. Після зарахування на службу офіцери мають пройти підготовчий курс в Академії, який триває від 3 до 12 місяців.

7. Після академічного курсу необхідно пройти курс практичного стажування.

8. Стандарти для відбору майбутніх поліцейських розробляються Міністерством Юстиції США.

9. Федеральні департаменти поліції вимагають від кандидатів наявності диплома бакалавра (bachelor's degree/college degree).

10. Всі кандидати обов'язково (without fail) проходять співбесіду зі старшими офіцерами поліції.

11. Підготовка в Академії включає курс з Конституційного права та громадських прав, курсу законів окремих штатів, курсу розслідування правопорушень.

12. Новобранці також отримують підготовку та досвід під час патрулювання, контролювання дорожнього руху, використання вогнепальної зброї, самозахисту, надання першої допомоги.

How to Become a Police Detective in the USA

Task 13. Read and translate the following text. Put questions to each paragraph:

New Vocabulary:

▪ **differ** *adj* be different from smb/smith: A ~s from B. French ~s from English in this respect. A and B ~ (from each other) French and English ~ in this respect;

▪ **gain** *v* get or obtain smth to ~ access/ experience/entry The country ~ed its independence ten years ago. He has ~ ed a reputation for unpredictable behaviour/ for being late. We managed to ~ entry through a back window;

▪ **particular** /pə'tɪkjələ(r)/ *adj* special, useful for proper situation, to pay ~attention/be of ~ interest/ a ~ threat/ ~ groups of people. He examined the corpse, paying ~ attention to the hands;

▪ **perceptive** /pə'septɪv/ *adj* having or showing the ability to see or understand things quickly, especially things that are not obvious a very/ extremely/ highly ~ police officer/ detective/ teacher/ comment/ analysis of the problem;

▪ **relevant** /'reləvənt/ *adj* closely connected with sth, a ~ field/ question/ experience Do you have the ~ experience? Send me all the ~ information;

▪ **valid** *adj* that is legally or officially acceptable, a ~ passport/ contract/ driver's licence. Is your passport/ driver's licence/ contract/ still valid?

Detectives are experienced police officers who investigate crimes, collect and secure evidence, interview witnesses, obtain warrants and arrest suspects. They must also report on their activities and testify in court. Detectives typically work shifts, although they may also be on call. A detective needs good communication skills and empathy. They must be perceptive, especially in dealing with members of the public, and should be physically strong enough to apprehend suspects.

Basic Education and Training. To become a detective, someone

has first to become a police officer. Educational qualifications differ according to the state, but a high school diploma is the minimum requirement. Whatever their educational background, police officers complete a period of training at the police academy. Large police departments may have their own academy, or they may attend a state or regional academy. Training includes classroom instruction on topics such as civil rights, constitutional, state and local laws, ethics, use of firearms, self-defense and emergency response/first aid.

Other Requirements. A candidate must be a U.S. citizen to become a detective. The usual age requirement is 21 years or older. A valid driver's license is required. Police officers must meet minimum physical qualifications and may need to pass medical, physical and written examinations. Some organizations prefer candidates who have military experience or speak another language. Multiple interviews are typically required and they may need to pass a lie detector test. Background investigations include checks for felony convictions.

The Next Steps. Each police department may have specific requirements to advance to the position of detective. After they gain experience, they may apply to become a detective. They may need to pass competitive written exams. In some organizations, they must have a certain number of years of experience or a degree in law enforcement or a relevant field such as psychology. Those with a bachelor's degree and law enforcement or military service will have the best opportunities for advancement, especially if they speak a second language.

Important Skills and Knowledge. In addition to training in law enforcement, you'll need some other skills to become a detective. For example, you will need computer skills. Documentation and case reports are done on computers, and you may need to search crime databases. You should also have some understanding of forensic science, such as the use of DNA evidence. Many detectives specialize in a particular field and need additional training. For example, homicide detectives may need extensive knowledge about gangs and may also use surveillance equipment in their work.

Task 14. Answer the following questions:

1. What are detectives? / What are the duties of detectives?
2. What are the qualities of a detective?

3. What has someone to do to become a detective?
4. What are basic educational requirements?
5. What does the police training include?
6. What are other requirements?
7. What are specific requirements to advance to the position of a detective?

Task 15. Say it in one word. The adjectives are from the text:

- 1) something that is legally or officially acceptable;
- 2) having or showing the ability to see or understand things quickly, especially things that are not obvious;
- 3) closely connected with something;
- 4) used to emphasize that you are referring to one individual person, thing or type of thing and not others;
- 5) used after amounts to show that the amount is the lowest possible;
- 6) connected with soldiers or the armed forces;
- 7) many in number; involving many different people or things;
- 8) used to describe a situation in which people compete against each other;
- 9) including or dealing with a wide range of information.

Task 16. Give advice on how to become a police detective in the USA. Complete the sentences:

If you are 21 years old or older, a citizen of the USA with good communication skills and empathy, perceptive and physically strong, have military experience or speak another language, the job of a police detective is for you.

Step #1- You should visit your ... to apply to ...

Step #2 – Before being accepted for training you should have ... You may have ...

Step #3 – You should complete ...

Step #4 – After completing your training period you must ...

Step #5 – You should wait for a vacancy and apply to

Step #6 – You should pass ...

Task 17. Speak about how to become a police detective in Ukraine.

Task 18. Imagine, the detectives from the USA have come to visit our Academy. Role-play the round table meeting with them. The topic is “How to become a police detective” in their country.

UNIT 7

CRIME SCENE SEARCH

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **approach** *n, v* a way of doing smth or dealing with a problem; move closer to smb or smth;
- **crime scene** an area where an offence was committed;
- **employ** *v* use a particular object, method, or skill in order to achieve smth;
- **flee (fled, fled)** *v* leave somewhere very quickly in order to escape;
- **imply** *v* suggest that smth is true without saying or showing it directly;
- **utilize** *v* use smth effectively.

A crime scene may be defined as the location on which the offence was committed. A crime scene search must, however, include the specific setting of the crime and its general environment. The purpose of the crime scene search is to obtain physical evidence useful in establishing that, in fact, an offence has been committed; identifying the method of operation employed by the perpetrator, reducing the number of suspects, and identifying the perpetrator.

The crime scene coordinator must make a decision concerning what the perimeters of the search shall be. In buildings the boundary determination is defined by the structure and is, therefore, easily established. In addition, the perpetrator must have approached the crime scene and fled from it, and these avenues must be established and searched. Crimes committed in the open may require a considerable amount of attention and thought as to what the boundaries of the search pattern should be. As a rule, when examining an out-of-doors scene it is better to define the limit of the search in very broad terms.

There are five fundamental search patterns from which the crime scene coordinator may select. The spiral is usually employed in outdoor scenes and is normally executed by a single person. It involves the searcher's walking in circles from the outermost boundary determination toward a central point. Use of the strip search involves the demarcation of a series of lines down which one or more persons proceed. Upon reaching the starting point, the searchers proceed down their lanes, reverse their direction, and continue in this fashion until the area has been thoroughly examined. A variation of the strip search is the grid. After having completed the strip pattern, the searchers are doubled back perpendicularly across the area being examined. The zone search pattern requires an area to be divided into four large quadrants, each of which is then examined using any of the methods previously described. The pie search pattern, also referred to as the wheel, entails dividing the area into a number of pie-shaped sections, usually six, which are then searched, usually by a variation of the strip method.

In actual practice, both the spiral and pie or wheel search patterns are rarely employed; however, under certain unique circumstances they might profitably be employed. Where the area to be searched is not large, the strip or grid patterns are normally utilized. When the crime scene is of significant size, the zone search pattern normally is used.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What is a crime scene?
2. What is included in a crime scene search?
3. What is the purpose of a crime scene search?
4. Who makes a decision concerning the boundaries of the search pattern?
5. What are the main crime scene search patterns?
6. In what circumstances each of the patterns can be employed?

Task 3. Decide if the sentences are true (T) or false (F). Correct the false ones.

1. A crime scene search must include the area in which the offence was committed and the avenues of approach and flight by the perpetrator.

2. In buildings the boundaries of the search are defined in very broad terms.
3. In outdoor scenes the limits of the search are easily established.
4. There are four fundamental search patterns.
5. The spiral search is normally used on the premises.
6. A single person executes the strip search.
7. The grid search is a variation of the strip search.
8. The zone search pattern is also referred to as the wheel.

Task 4. Match the word combinations in column “A” with their translations in column “B”.

	A		B
1	a crime scene search	a	межі проведення обшуку
2	to obtain physical evidence	b	змінювати напрямок руху на зворотній
3	method of operation	c	обстежувати район
4	to reduce the number of suspects	d	визначати межі проведення обшуку
5	to identify the perpetrator	e	огляд місця скоєння злочину
6	the perimeters of the search	f	встановити особу злочинця
7	to establish and search the avenues of approach and flight from the scene	g	встановити та оглянути шляхи потрапляння на місце злочину та втечі з нього
8	to define the limits of the search	h	за певних незвичайних обставин
9	searchers proceed down their lines	i	особи, що роблять обшук, продовжують іти по своїх ділянках
10	to reverse the direction	j	різновид обшуку по смугах
11	to continue in that fashion	k	спосіб дії
12	a variation of the strip search	l	здобувати речові докази

13	to examine the area	m	використовувати модель проведення обшуку по спіралі
14	zone search pattern	n	раніше описані способи
15	the methods previously described	o	мати значні розміри
16	under certain unique circumstances	p	зменшувати кількість підозрюваних осіб
17	to utilize the spiral search pattern	q	модель проведення обшуку по зонах
18	to be of significant size	r	продовжувати таким способом

Task 5. Complete the following sentences by using the words and phrases in the box. Use each word or phrase only once.

(a) boundaries, (b) thoroughly, (c) method of operation, (d) approach, (e) the spiral, (f) a variation, (g) avenues, (h) the zone, (i) flee, (j) perpetrator, (k) the strip, (l) the grid, (m) examined, (n) the crime scene search, (o) suspect, (p) searchers, (q) lanes, (r) the pie.

1. Typically, robbers ... the scene with care.
2. After the robbery, however, they may ... recklessly.
3. The investigator should take great care to establish and check the ... of approach and flight to locate dropped articles that might help in the identification of the
4. The investigator must determine the ... of the search.
5. Before beginning ... the building must be ... checked to ensure that the burglar is not hiding in the premises.
6. One of the purposes of the crime scene search is to identify the ... employed by the
7. There are five fundamental search patterns: ..., the strip, ... , the pie (or the wheel),
8. ... search requires an area to be divided into a number of sections which are then searched using ... of... method.
9. The ... proceed down their....
10. Every crime scene must be ... thoroughly.

Task 6. Complete the following text with the words or phrases from the box:

(a) cash, (b) incident, (c) escaped, (d) questioning, (e) searching, (f) described, (g) stocking, (h) warn, (i) photo-fit picture, (j) burglaries, (k) armed, (l) suspect

Police are ... for a man who is wanted for ... about a string of ... in the Manchester area, which they ... may be connected.

In the first of two resent ... a man tied up a woman in her own house in the early hours of the morning and ... with goods valued at around 2000. They included items of jewellery, a stereo, a video recorder and a color TV-set. She managed to free herself unhurt after he fled.

She ... him as white, in his late twenties, well-built, clean-shaven, with a pointed nose and straight dark hair. Two days later a man wearing ... mask broke into a factory in the same area and got away with Police ... that this man could be ... and therefore dangerous. They have issued the ... above and ask the public to contact them immediately if they have any information.

Task 7. Complete the sentences with appropriate words.

How to Investigate a Crime Scene

Law enforcement ..., crime scene technicians and a medical examiner are the first personnel to arrive at a While each ... is different, there are some procedures to follow practically the same way, within reason, to help piece together a ... of how the crime was committed and by whom. Read on to learn more.

Instructions:

Obtain Permission

1. Obtain a It allows you to enter the crime scene.
2. Arrive early. You will be able to see the crime scene in its ...state.
3. Secure the crime scene with evidence Only essential people may enter so that you can conduct your

Collect Evidence

4. Wear ...to collect evidence.

5. Package all ... carefully. Document accordingly.
6. Collect all crucial evidence. You cannot re-enter the crime scene once you leave it to ... evidence.

Take Notes and Ask Questions

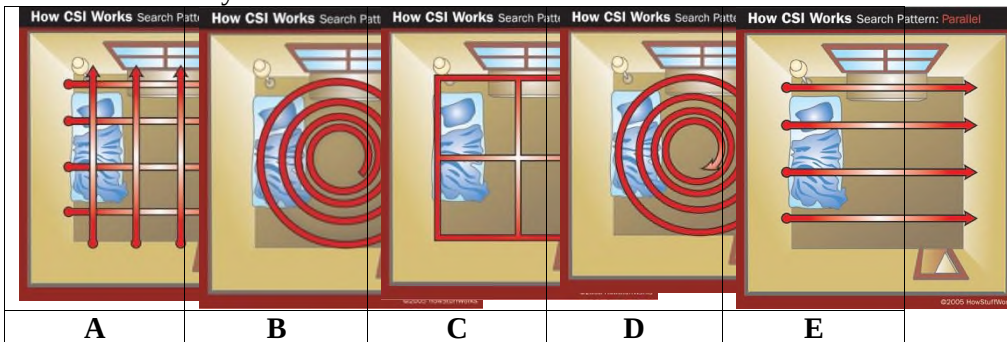
7. Take detailed ... in chronological order. Write your notes so that you remember them later.
8. Interview people. Ask them ... concerning the crime. You will be able to determine the sequence of ... by asking questions appropriately.
9. Take

Task 8. Read the text and match the picture with its description.

Examining the Scene

There are several search patterns available for a CSI to choose from to assure complete coverage and the most efficient use of resources. These patterns may include:

- The **inward spiral** search: The CSI starts at the perimeter of the scene and works toward the center. Spiral patterns are a good method to use when there is only one CSI at the scene.



- The **outward spiral** search: The CSI starts at the center of scene (or at the body) and works outward.
- The **parallel (line)** search: All of the members of the CSI team form a line. They walk in a straight line, at the same speed, from one end of crime scene to the other.
- The **grid** search: A grid search is simply two parallel searches, offset by 90 degrees, performed one after the other.

- The **zone search**: In a zone search, the CSI in charge divides the crime scene into sectors, and each team member takes one sector. Team members may then switch sectors and search again to ensure complete coverage.

Task 9. Match the phrases with their definitions:

Command center: ... Grid search:... Line/strip search: ... Primary scene: ... Quadrant/zone search: ... Secondary scene:... Spiral search:... Walkthrough: ... Wheel/pie search pattern:...

1. A crime scene at which the original criminal act was perpetrated.
2. A search method employed by several people moving from the boundary straight toward the center of the scene (inward) or from the center straight to the boundary (outward).
3. A search method employed by two or more people overlapping separate line searches forming a grid.
4. A secure site outside the boundaries of a crime scene where equipment is stored, tasks are assigned, and communication is kept.
5. The initial survey of the crime scene carried out by the lead investigator where he or she will gain an overview of the scene in order to formulate a plan for processing the scene.
6. A crime scene separate from the primary scene that became part of the crime by its involvement in activities after the initial criminal act was perpetrated.
7. A search method in which the investigator move in an inward spiral from the boundary to the center of the scene or in an outward spiral from the center to the boundary of a scene.
8. A search method used by one or two investigators by walking in straight lines across the crime scene.
9. A search method in which the crime scene is divided into smaller sections (zones or quadrants) and team members are assigned to search each section. Each of these sections can be subdivided into smaller sections for smaller teams to search thoroughly.

Task 10. Choose the right option to complete the sentences.

1. The first police officer to arrive at a crime scene is called the...

- ♦ primary officer ♦ inspector ♦ first responder
- ♦ emergency technician

2. First priority at a crime scene is given to...

- ♦ conducting a preliminary survey of the scene ♦ detaining suspects or witnesses still at the scene ♦ obtaining medical assistance for injured parties at the scene ♦ all of the above

3. To establish the boundaries of a crime scene, officers can use all of the following...

- ♦ rope ♦ vehicles ♦ crime scene tape ♦ traffic cones

4. Admittance to the crime scene must include only...

- ♦ blood relatives of the victim ♦ law enforcement personnel
- ♦ police officers, district attorneys, and authorized media members
- ♦ law enforcement and forensic personnel assigned to the case

5. In a child kidnapping case, the hotel room where the kidnapped child was brought after the abduction would be considered a(n)...

- ♦ secondary scene ♦ command center ♦ primary scene
- ♦ corroborating scene

6. The initial walkthrough survey of the crime scene should be carried out by the...

- ♦ first responder ♦ evidence technician ♦ police chief ♦ lead investigator

7. The search for physical evidence at a crime scene...

- ♦ necessitates that only those individuals with specific training in forensic evidence collection be present. ♦ begins with the police chief, who maintains ultimate responsibility for the crime scene. ♦ must be thorough and systematic ♦ must be started immediately so as not to lose any evidence.

8. Which of the following is considered to be an acceptable crime scene search pattern...

- ♦ spiral search ♦ line search ♦ quadrant search
- ♦ all of the above

9. If investigators at a crime scene improperly search or preserve physical evidence...

- ♦ sensitive laboratory procedures can still extract the needed information
- ♦ they can be sued under federal law ♦ they can easily return to the

scene and try again ♦ the damage is irreversible and harmful to the investigation

10. Before the scene can be released, the investigation team must complete...

♦ paperwork ♦ a final survey ♦ a thorough cleaning of the scene ♦ none of the above

Task 11. Decide if the statements are true or false:

1. At the crime scene, first priority should be given to assessing the scene and calling for forensic services.
2. It is the responsibility of the first police officer arriving on a crime scene to take steps to preserve and protect the area to the greatest extent possible.
3. The initial walkthrough and crime scene search are carried out in an attempt to locate possible items of physical evidence.
4. Line, grid, spiral, and zone searches are all appropriate kinds of crime scene searches.
5. When keeping a log of personnel movements into and out of the crime scene, the name and title of the person and the time they arrive or leave must be noted.
6. The first responding officer should obtain medical assistance for injured victims only after all evidence had been found and packaged.
7. The boundaries erected around a scene should include within its bounds all areas where events are likely to have occurred and all areas where physical evidence is likely to be found.
8. The initial walkthrough should never include the possible points of entry and exit of the suspect.
9. It has been proven that smoking, eating, or drinking at a crime scene will not compromise evidence or hinder an investigation.
10. Investigators may receive their task assignments at the crime scene's command center from the first responding officer, lead investigator, or district attorney.

Task 12. Read the text and describe the main features of this crime. Why do you think it was a crime? What did autopsy reveal? Summarize all the fact you learned about the murdered man. Be ready to discuss

the episodes in group. What can you tell about the actions of the investigator?

This is not a Common Brawl.

The murdered man was in a state of alcoholic intoxication, says Yevhen Lagoda, deputy chief of the criminal investigation department of the Ukrainian ministry of internal affairs. This cannot be ignored. The regional procurator's office, which is carrying out the investigation, is obliged to consider the version of a brawl. Home aspects of the case do go against the version of cold-blooded murder. The victim was beaten repeatedly for a long time, and in a violent manner, then left lying without his attackers making sure he was dead. This looks more like the senseless sadism of drunken youths than a set-up. One of the witnesses testified that once he saw three men whom he'd never seen before threaten the victim with punishment. But Guzenko (it was the victim's name) was not afraid and refused all help. He never mentioned their names.

Notes:

to carry out an investigation – проводити слідство

to consider a version – розглянути варіант

a brawl – вулична сварка

to make sure – впевнитися

witness testifies – свідок дає свідчення

Task 13. Complete the following text by translating the words or expressions in brackets:

The police were investigating a series of (*крадіжки*) in the Westhampton area. A man and woman were (*під підозрою*) of the crimes, but there was not enough (*доказів*) to (*заарештувати*) them. Then, one night, during a burglary, the (*постеріли*) woke up while the (*злочинці*) were still in the house. They found the (*грабіжників*) in the sitting-room stealing the TV and video. The burglars escaped through the window, leaving a black bag containing all theirs equipment covered in (*відбитки пальців*). The next day Samuel and Felicity Jones were (*заарештовані*) by Westhampton police and were charged with the (*злочин*) of burglary with intent. The Jones were (*засуджені*) to two years (*тюремного ув'язнення*).

Task 14. Enact in English: “An Interview of a Policeman”.

A Newspaper reporter is asking the policeman about the recent murder. You are the policeman; can you answer the reporter’s questions?

REPORTER: Did the police find the old lady’s body in front of her bed?

POLICEMAN: Yes, the old lady's body was found in front of her bed.

REPORTER: Did the murderers kill the old lady last night?

POLICEMAN: Yes, the old lady was killed last night.

REPORTER: Did the murderers use a pistol to kill her?

POLICEMAN: Yes, a pistol was used by the murderers to kill her.

REPORTER: Did the police find the pistol under the table?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did the murderers take all the money and jewels?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did they tie up her husband?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did they break the window from the outside?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did the neighbors hear three shots?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did they see the murderers?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did they call the police?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did they shoot one of the murderers?

POLICEMAN:

REPORTER: Did the police arrest the murderers?

POLICEMAN: But how is it that you already know everything about the murder?

REPORTER: The murder was reported in my newspaper yesterday, I just wanted to be sure.

Task 15. Read the following text, complete it by putting in appropriate prepositions and discuss the issues involved.

The Crime Scene

Processing a crime scene includes the application (1) ... diligent and careful methods by investigators (2) ... recognize, identify, preserve and collect facts and items of evidentiary value that may assist (3)... reconstructing that which actually occurred. It is (4) ... the utmost importance to the success of any investigation that the investigating officer makes no errors (5)... the crime scene or (6) ... follow-up investigations. Also, the first officer (7)... the scene must avoid diminishing or destroying potential clues which may eventually lead (8) ... the apprehension of the criminal.

Though the police are expected to investigate crime, a basic function (9) ...the police is non-investigative, that is to keep the peace and protect the people.

Task 16. Fill in this story about a bank robbery with the correct phrasal verbs in the correct tense. The meaning of each verb is given in brackets. Choose the correct phrasal verb from the box.

(a) make off; (b) get away with; (c) break into; (d) hand over; (e) give up; (f) hold up; (g) make for

Yesterday, robbers (1) (forced an entry into) the national midland bank in the Might street soon after closing time. They (2) (threatened with guns) the staff, and forced the manager to (3) (give them) 50,000 in cash. The robbers ran out of the bank and (4) (escaped) in a stolen car, and were last seen (5) (going in the direction of) the London Road. Police have warned the public that these men are very dangerous, and are unlikely to (6) (surrender) without a fight. The Chief Inspector Ralph Smith said: "We're sure that we'll catch them soon. They won't (7) (avoid punishment for) it".

Task 17. Read the following text and ask as many questions as you can about the text to cover the information given in it.

Sketching the Crime Scene

Part I

Sketches made during the crime scene search are useful in questioning, preparing the offence report and presenting information in

court. The sketch has the communication value of any illustration with the additional advantage that unnecessary detail can be eliminated to portray the essential elements of the scene and their relationships. It is important to remember that the purpose of the sketch is to portray the information accurately, but not necessarily artistically; the investigator need not have any artistic ability to draft an adequate sketch.

A rough sketch is one drawn by the investigator at the scene of the crime. Changes should not be made after the investigator leaves the scene. The rough is not drawn to scale but indicates accurate distances and dimensions. To eliminate excessive detail, it may be necessary to prepare more than one sketch. For example, one sketch may be devoted to the position of the victim's body and a limited number of criminal evidence items. Additional sketches might depict the location of other evidence with respect to the point of entry or other critical areas.

The smooth sketch is simply one that is finished, frequently being drawn to scale using information contained in the rough sketch. In a scaled diagram, the numbers concerning distances can be eliminated. If the smooth sketch is not drawn to scale, these distances must be shown. The person preparing the rough sketch must verify the accuracy of the final product whenever the smooth sketch is drafted by someone else.

Part II

A sketch must be easily intelligible to the viewer without detailed study. If too much detail is included, a major advantage of the sketch over the photograph is lost. The sketch should include at least the following information:

1. the investigator's full name, rank and shield number;
2. the date, time, crime classification and case number
3. the full name of any person assisting in taking measurements;
4. the address of the crime scene, its location within a building, landmarks and compass direction;
5. the scale of the drawing, if a scale drawing has been made; when a scale drawing has not been made, the sketch should include a notation: "Not to scale, dimensions and distances tape measured";
6. the major items of physical evidence and the critical features of the crime scene along with the location of such items, indicated by accurate measurements from at least two fixed points, or by other methods;

7. a legend of the symbols used to identify objects or points of interest on the sketch. Colour may be used to distinguish objects or features; however, the use of large number of colours may be confusing and eliminates the ability to reproduce the sketch rapidly.

Although any type of paper may be used in preparing a crime scene sketch, plain, unlined paper is adequate and graph paper is best. The following basic equipment should be available for producing the sketch:

1. one 50-foot steel tape;
2. several thumbtacks to hold one end of the tape when an investigator is working alone;
3. one straightedge, preferably 18 inches long;
4. one 8- or 12-foot steel tape for ancillary measurements.

Task 18. Read and translate the following text:

At a Crime Scene

Crime scene investigation is a massive undertaking. The investigation of a crime scene begins when the CSI unit receives a call from the police officers or detectives on the scene.

When a crime scene investigator (CSI) arrives at a crime scene he makes sure the scene is secure. The goal of the scene recognition stage is to gain an understanding of what this particular investigation will entail and develop a systematic approach to finding and collecting evidence. At this point, the CSI is only using his eyes, ears, nose, some paper and a pen.

The first step is to define the extent of the crime scene. Securing the crime scene is crucial. A CSI really only gets one chance to perform a thorough, untainted. It is helpful to secure an area that is larger than the crime scene. Securing the scene involves creating a physical barrier using crime scene tape or other obstacles like police officers, police cars or sawhorses, and removing all unnecessary personnel from the scene. A CSI might establish a "safe area" just beyond the crime scene where investigators can rest and discuss issues without worrying about destroying evidence.

Once the CSI defines the crime scene and makes sure it is secure, the next step is to get the district attorney involved, because if anyone

could possibly have an expectation of privacy in any portion of the crime scene, the CSI needs search warrants.

With a search warrant on the books, the CSI begins an initial walk-through of the crime scene, and generates initial theories based on visual examination. He makes note of potential evidence. At this point, he touches nothing.

The CSI calls in any specialists or additional tools he thinks he'll need based on particular types of evidence he sees during the recognition stage.

During this time, the CSI talks to the first responders to see if they touched anything and gather any additional information that might be helpful in determining a plan of attack. The CSI uses the information he gathers during scene recognition to develop a logical approach to this particular crime scene.

Once the CSI has formed a plan of attack to gather all of the evidence that could be relevant to this particular crime, the next step is to fully document every aspect of the scene by taking photographs, video and drawing sketches during a second walk-through. This is the scene-documentation stage.

Now it's time to touch stuff, very carefully. After selecting the most suitable crime scene search pattern the investigators make proper ways through the scene collecting all potential evidence, tagging it, logging it and packaging it so it remains intact on its way to the lab.

The crime lab processes evidence the CSI unit collected at the crime scene. When the lab results are in, they go to the lead detective on the case.

Every CSI unit handles the division between field work and lab work differently. What goes on at the crime scene is called crime scene investigation (or crime scene search, analysis), and what goes on in the laboratory is called forensic science. Not all CSIs are forensic scientists. Some CSIs only work in the field; they collect the evidence and then pass it to the forensics lab.

Task 19. Answer the following questions:

1. Why is a crime scene investigation considered to be a massive undertaking?

2. Why should police officers always make sure that a crime scene is secure?
3. Why is the presence of the district attorney necessary at the crime scene?
4. When should a CSI initiate a preliminary survey of the scene?
5. What is the main purpose of an initial walk-through of the crime scene?
6. Why is it necessary for the CSI to possess a good understanding of forensic science?
7. What steps should be taken at the stage of a preliminary survey of the crime scene?

Task 20. Read the text and retell it with your partner in the form of a dialogue: questions - answers.

Members of the Law at a Crime Scene

Numerous members of the law are involved at a crime scene including police officers, crime scene investigators and forensic scientists.

Police officers are typically the first to arrive at a crime scene. They arrest the perpetrator if he's still there and call for an ambulance if necessary. They are responsible for securing the scene so no evidence is destroyed.

The CSI unit documents the crime scene in detail and collects any physical evidence.

The district attorney is often present to help determine if the investigators require any search warrants to proceed and obtain those warrants from a judge.

The medical examiner (if a homicide) may or may not be present to determine a preliminary cause of death.

Specialists (entomologists, forensic scientists, and forensic psychologists) may be called in if the evidence requires expert analysis.

Detectives interview witnesses and consult with the CSI unit. They investigate the crime by following leads provided by witnesses and physical evidence.

Task 21. Translate the words in brackets into English. Give the summary of the text.

Documentation of the Scene

Documentation of a (1)... (*місце злочину*) is extremely important. The Golden Rule is: do not (2) ... (*торкатись*), (3)...(*пыхати*), or (4)...(*змінювати*) any evidentiary item until you document the scene.

The following formats are specifically designed (5)... (*допомогати*) the crime scene investigator/ search leader from a planning perspective. These formats, the Photographic Log, the Video Shot Log, the Diagram/Sketch, the Evidence Recovery Log and the Latent Print Lift Log (6)...(*забезпечувати*)detailed documentation of the actual search process.

The following documents are examples of important categories of documentation that are considered directly applicable to virtually any search:

1. Prepare a Narrative Description

Notes are indispensable and considered the nucleus of all documentation (7) ... (*методи*) no matter what additional methods are being (8)... (*застосовувати*). You should always use a bound type of notebook to document your notes. The notes should be written in ink not a pencil unless absolutely necessary. Number the pages consecutively, in advance, (9)... (*унікати*) any subsequent allegations about removing or destroying pages. Draw a single line through any errors you may make rather than obliterating the error or (10)... (*видалення*) the entire page. Date the error, initial and then make any corrections. Try to make all entries in chronological order leaving with no blank spaces. It is a good practice to initial and date each page as you (11)... (*закінчувати*) them.

Basic (12)... (*вимоги*) for notes: legibleness and accurateness. Their (13)... (*мета*) is to assist with the preparation of your written reports and refresh your memory during the (14)...(*розслідування*) and at (15)...(*судовий процес*).

Remember: your written notes will bring together all other forms of documentation. Notes should be accurate, legible and they should begin with the date and time you received the assignment and end with the time you cleared the assignment. Record facts, observations, and (16)...(*постраждалих*) and (17)...(*свідок*) statements, avoid making

conclusions and evaluations in your notes. Each investigator should keep notes of their activities including the (18)...(*модель огляду*) employed. All of your written notes need to be preserved for court.

2. Depict the Scene Photographically

You should (19)... (*усвідомлювати*) the importance of photography to document a crime scene or search site, even though it is not used to its maximum potential at many incidents. Photography is an excellent (20)... (*засіб*) of documenting a great amount of detail. Remember photographs should be fair and accurate, and represent the crime scene exactly as you found it.

3. Prepare a Sketch of Scene

Sketches and photographs compliment your field notes, they do not replace them. They refresh your memory of the (21)... (*подія*) and they provide a permanent record of the incident. Distances are best documented by creating rough drawings or sketches with all the significant (22)... (*розміри, виміри*) accurately recorded. Remember:

- a rough sketch is drawn at scene and changes may not be made once you have left the scene;
- the sketch should contain sufficient measurements which should be recorded on a (23)...(*окремий*) piece of paper, rather than on the rough sketch itself;
- be sure to select a sketch technique before beginning the sketch—insure that enough room is allowed to include all pertinent information;
- do not overcrowd the sketch with (24)... (*несуттєвий*) items or details. The rough sketch may also be required to be produced at the trial.
- you must complete the rough sketch and all necessary (25)...(*виправлення*) before leaving the crime scene.

Task 22. Read the following actions and arrange them (e.g. I – C, etc.)according to the stages of a crime scene investigation by completing the sentences.

- I. At the stage of preparation it is necessary...
- II. When approaching the scene CSIs should...
- III. Preliminary survey of the scene include...
- IV. To evaluate physical evidence possibilities CSIs should...
- V. Documentation of the scene contains such important categories as...

VI. The central stage of CSI is a detailed searching. It consists of...

VII. Physical evidence record and bagging is the stage when investigators ...

VIII. During a final survey CSI unit ...

IX. Crime scene releasing rules are ...

A. 1. Select appropriate narrative description technique.

2. Acquire preliminary photographs.

3. Expand initial perimeter if necessary.

4. Organize methods and procedures needed.

5. Determine personnel and equipment needed.

6. Develop a general theory of the crime.

B. 1. Prepare a narrative description of the scene.

2. Depict the scene photographically.

3. Prepare a sketch of scene.

C. 1. Evaluate the current legal ramifications of crime scene searches.

2. Accumulate packaging and collection materials necessary for typical search circumstances.

3. Prepare the preliminary format for the paperwork needed to document the search.

4. Discuss upcoming search with involved personnel before arrival at scene.

5. Make preliminary personnel assignments before arrival at scene.

D. 1. Approach every scene in a safe manner. Officers' safety is always the first priority. (e.g. HAZMAT situation).

2. If necessary render aid to the victim(s).

3. Secure and protect the scene.

4. Keep unauthorized personnel out — begin recording who enters and leaves.

E. 1. Release is accomplished only after completion of the final survey.

2. At minimum documentation should be made of:

a) time and date of release; b) to whom released; c) by whom released.

4. Only the person-in-charge should have the authority to release the scene.

5. Consider the need to have certain specialties observe the scene before it is released (e.g., blood pattern analysis, medical examiner).

F. 1. Select a crime scene search pattern.

2. Follow the ways systematic and accurately.

3. Recognize an item as a piece of evidence.

4. Search for and collect physical evidence.

G. 1. Insure collection and packaging equipment is sufficient.

2. Concentrate on the most transient evidence.

3. Focus first on the easily accessible areas in open view and look for purposely hidden items.

4. Consider whether the evidence appears to have been moved inadvertently.

H. 1. Discuss search jointly with all personnel for completeness.

3. Double-check documentation to detect inadvertent errors.

4. Check to insure all evidence is accounted for before departing scene.

5. Insure all equipment used in the search is gathered.

I. 1. Photograph or videotape all items before collection.

2. Mark evidence locations on the diagram/sketch.

3. Complete evidence log with appropriate notations for each item of evidence.

4. Seal all evidence containers at the crime scene.

Task 23. Decide if the sentences are true or false. Correct the false ones:

1. The investigation of a crime scene begins when the CSI unit receives a call from the police officers or detectives on the scene.

2. Forensic scientists should be the first to arrive at a crime scene and secure the scene so no evidence is destroyed.

3. When a crime scene investigator arrives at a crime scene, the first thing he must do is to make sure the scene is secure.

4. The first step of the crime scene search is to define the extent and boundaries of the crime scene.

5. At the stage of scene recognition the crime scene investigators are allowed to touch different objects if they are sure the scene is secure.
6. The evidence a CSI recovers is always valuable even if it's not admissible in court.
7. The CSI is not allowed to call in other specialists or employ additional tools at the recognition stage of the scene search.
8. A preliminary survey of the scene is an organisational stage to plan for the entire search.
9. Documentation of a crime scene is not very important in the criminal investigation. It is only a waste of time.
10. The detectives are forbidden to interview witnesses on the crime scene. They should be called to the police station for interview.
11. The CSI should fully and thoroughly document every aspect of the scene in a way that makes it possible for people who weren't there to reconstruct it.
12. When the results of the forensic examination of the evidence collected at the crime scene are ready, they go to the trial judge and prosecutor.
13. All crime scene investigators are necessarily forensic scientists.
14. You may complete the rough sketch of the scene and make all necessary corrections after leaving the crime scene.
15. Evidence should be handled excessively after recovery.
16. A final survey of the crime scene is a critical review of all aspects of the search.

Task 24. Complete the following sentences:

1. To secure the crime scene means
2. The golden rule of a crime scene investigation is... .
3. The medical examiner is the person who
4. The goal of the scene recognition stage is
5. Every CSI unit handles the division between field work and lab work differently. What goes on at the crime scene is called ... (or ...), and what goes on in the laboratory is called... .
6. are indispensable and considered the nucleus of all documentation techniques employed during the scene investigation.
7. The notes made at the crime scene should be written in ... not in ... unless absolutely necessary.

UNIT 8

SEARCH OF PREMISES AND SEIZURE OF EVIDENCE

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **be immune from**, be not affected by unpleasant things that affect other people or things in similar situations;
- **endorse** *v* sign your name on the back of a form (document);
- **grant access**, admit for some actions to be done, give right of entry.
- **legal professional privilege**, lawyer's license for keeping in a secret the information gained during his/her professional activity;
- **search of premises**, watch and observe the building and land while looking for evidence;
- **seize** *v* take away something such as illegal guns, drugs or items of evidence;
- **seizure** *n* act of taking control or possession of something.

Any constable may execute a search warrant. Entry and search must take place within one calendar month from the date of issue of the warrant otherwise it will be unlawful unless there is consent. A warrant must be executed at a reasonable hour unless this might frustrate the purpose of the search.

The constable executing the warrant should explain to the occupier of the premises or any other person entitled to grant access that there is authority to enter the premises and ask the occupier to allow this. Before a search begins the constable should identify himself and, if not in uniform, show his warrant card and state the purpose of the search and the grounds for undertaking it.

The police are required to provide the occupier of the premises to be searched with a copy notice in standard format:

- specifying whether the search is made under warrant or with consent;
- summarizing the extent of the powers of search and seizure;
- explaining the rights of the occupier and of the owner of the property seized;
- explaining that compensation may be payable in appropriate cases for damage caused in entering and searching premises, and giving the address to which an application for compensation should be directed.

If the occupier is present, copies of the notice and of the warrant (if the search is made under warrant) should, if practicable, be given to the occupier before the search begins, unless the officer in charge of the search reasonably believes that to do so would frustrate the object of the search or endanger the officers concerned or other persons. If the occupier is not present, copies of the notice and of the warrant should be left in a prominent place on the premises or appropriate part of the premises and endorsed with the name of the officer in charge of the search, the name of the police station to which he is attached, and the date and time of the search.

Premises may be searched only to the extent necessary to achieve the object of the search. An officer who is searching any premises under warrant or with the consent of the occupier may seize:

- anything covered by a warrant;
- anything which he has reasonable grounds for believing is evidence of an offence or has been obtained in consequence of the commission of an offence.

The only exception is anything covered by legal professional privilege which is wholly immune from seizure. The person from who the material has been taken should, on request, be given a list or description of what has been seized within a reasonable time. Anything which has been seized may be held by the police as long as is necessary:

- for use as evidence at a trial for an offence;
- for forensic examination or for other examination in connection with an offence;
- where there are reasonable grounds for believing that it has been stolen or obtained by the commission of an offence in order to establish its lawful owner.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. Who may execute a search warrant?
2. What should a constable do before a search begins?
3. What is included in a copy notice?
4. To what extent may premises be searched?
5. What can be seized during a search?
6. What must be given to a person from whom the material has been seized?
7. How long can the material seized in a search be held?

Task 3. Found in the text the synonyms for the following words:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| a) to catch – to s.... | f) to perform – to e... |
| b) reason – g..... | g) building – p..... |
| c) lawful – l..... | h) to give – to g... |
| d) considering – b..... | i) to demand – to r... |
| e) agreement – c..... | j) judicial – f..... |

Task 4. Match the words and word combinations with their meanings:

- | | | | |
|----|--------------------|----|--|
| 1. | to provide | a) | an area where an object may be conspicuous |
| 2. | to frustrate | b) | to give someone an official permission to do something |
| 3. | a search warrant | c) | to give or supply something to somebody |
| 4. | a prominent place | d) | an official paper that allows the police to hunt |
| 5. | to grant access | e) | to prevent someone's plans or efforts from succeeding |
| 6. | to endanger | f) | to produce or to print something officially |
| 7. | to be in charge of | g) | to put someone in a harmful situation |
| 8. | to issue | h) | to be the person who is responsible for someone or something |

Task 5. Decide if the sentences are true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false ones:

1. A search warrant must be executed within a month from the date of its issue.
2. The police can enter the premises without a search warrant when the occupier consents the entry.
3. The copies of the notice- and of the warrant should be given to the occupier after the search.
4. If the occupier is not present, the copies of the notice and of the warrant should be given to the neighbour.
5. A search may not continue after the police have found what they came to find.
6. During a search under warrant only the articles covered by the warrant may be seized.
7. No item may be seized which is subject to legal privilege.
8. Anything which has been seized may be held by the police within one calendar month.

Task 6. Match the word combinations in column A with their translations in column B:

	A		B
1	to execute a search warrant	a	у відповідних справах
2	the date of issue	b	досягати мети проведення обшуку
3	to frustrate the purpose of the search	c	копії сповіщення і ордеру
4	to explain to the occupier of the premises	d	школа, завдана під час проникнення і проведення обшуку приміщення
5	any other person entitled to grant access	e	перелік або опис того, що вилучено
6	authority to enter the premises	f	судова експертиза
7	to state the purpose of the	g	права власника вилученого

	search		майна
8	to search any premises under warrant or with the consent of the occupier	h	виконувати дії, що вказані в ордері на обшук
9	the extent of the powers of the search and seizure	i	украдені або отримані внаслідок скоєння злочину
10	the rights of the owner of the property seized	j	поліцейський, відповідальний за проведення обшуку
11	in appropriate cases	k	все, що містить у собі ордер
12	damage caused in entering and searching premises	l	сформувати мету проведення обшуку приміщення
13	an application for compensation	m	повноваження на вхід у приміщення
14	copies of the notice and of the warrant	n	дата видачі ордеру
15	the officer in charge of the search	o	проводити обшук згідно з ордером або за згодою мешканця приміщення
16	to endanger the officers concerned	p	межі повноважень на проведення обшуку та вилучення
17	in a prominent place	q	пояснити мешканцю приміщення
18	to achieve the object of the search	r	зводити нанівець мету проведення обшуку
19	in consequence of the commission of an offence	s	наражати на небезпеку поліцейських, залучених до обшуку
20	anything covered by a warrant	t	встановити законного власника
21	wholly immune from the seizure	u	будь-яка інша особа, що має право дати дозвіл на вхід (до приміщення)
22	a list or description of what has been seized	v	заява на виплату відшкодування
23	forensic examination	w	зовсім заборонене для вилучення
24	stolen or obtained by the	x	внаслідок скоєння злочину

	commission of an offence		
25	to establish the lawful owner	y	на видному місці

Task 7. Complete the following sentences by using the words in the box. Use each word only once:

(a) premises, (b) executing, (c) identify, (d) seizure, (e) obtained, (f) occupier, (g) search, (h) issued, (i) specified, (j) privileged, (k) seize, (l) attached, (m) authority, (n) extent, (o) frustrated, (p) endorsed, (q) entitle, (r) notice, (s) covered.

1. Entry and ... under warrant should be at a reasonable hour unless it appears to the constable ... it that the purpose of the search may be ... on an entry at a reasonable hour.
2. If the person whose premises are to be searched under warrant is there, the officer must ... himself.
3. The police can ... anything they came across in the course of a lawful search which is ... by any warrant or which they have reasonable grounds for believing is either evidence of the offence or has been ... in consequence of the commission of the offence.
4. A search under warrant may not continue under the ... of the warrant if the items ... in the warrant have been found.
5. If the ... is present copies of the ... and of the warrant should be given to him before the search.
6. A warrant authorizing a search of ... does not in itself ... the police to search persons on the premises.
7. A search under warrant may only be a search to the ... required for the purpose for which the warrant is ...
8. The notice of powers and rights must be ... with the name of the officer in charge, the name of the station to which the officer is ... and the date and time of the search.
9. If the police seize legally ... items the ... will be unlawful.

Task 8. Read the following text and answer the questions:

1. When should the officer in charge of the search make a record of the search?

2. What is the record supposed to include?
3. What information must the warrant be endorsed with after the search?
4. How long should the warrant be kept from the date of its return to the clerk or to the appropriate officer?

Actions to Be Taken after Searches

Where premises have been searched the officer in charge of the search should, on arrival at a police station, make a record of the search. The police record must include:

- the address of the premises searched;
- the date and time of the search;
- the authority under which the search was made;
- the names of the officers who conducted the search;
- the names of any persons on the premises if they are known;
- either a list of any articles seized or a note of where such a list is kept and, if not covered by a warrant, the reason for their seizure;
- where force was used and, if so, the reason why it was used;
- a list of any damage caused during the search and the circumstances in which it was caused.

Where premises have been searched under warrant, the warrant must be endorsed to show:

- whether any articles specified in the warrant were found;
- whether any articles were seized;
- the names of the officers who executed it;
- the date and time at which it was executed;
- whether a copy, together with a copy of the notice of powers and rights was handed to the occupier; or whether it was endorsed with the date and time of the search and left on the premises together with the copy notice and, if so, where.

Any warrant which has been executed within one calendar month of its issue must be returned either to the clerk of the justices if it was issued by a magistrate, or to the appropriate officer of the court if it was issued by a judge. The clerk or appropriate office is obliged to keep the warrant for 12 months from the date of its return.

Task 9. Read, translate and render the following text in a form of a dialogue with your partner.

Search of Persons or Vehicles

Any constable acting on reasonable ground for suspicion that stolen or prohibited articles will be found may stop, detain and search persons or vehicles for certain items which may be seized. The use of the word reasonable means that suspicion must be such that a reasonable person would have had that suspicion in those circumstances.

There is no power to stop or detain a person against his or her will in order to find grounds for a search. A person who has been stopped with a view to a search may be questioned about the behavior or circumstances, which gave rise to the suspicion. If the answers are satisfactory and there are no reasonable grounds for suspicion, no search may take place. Although the existence of reasonable grounds may be confirmed or estimated as a result of such questioning, they must exist to begin with and cannot arise merely from the questioning or from any refusal to answer.

Before any search takes place the officer must give the person to be searched or in charge of the vehicle the following information:

- his name and the name of the police station to which he is attached;
- the object of the search;
- his grounds for undertaking it.

The search must be conducted at the place where the person or vehicle was first detained or nearby. The length of time for which the person or vehicle may be detained will depend on circumstances, but must in all circumstances be reasonable and not extend beyond the time taken for the search. The officer who has carried out the search must make a written record. The search record must include the following:

- the name of the person searched or (if he withholds it) a description of him;
- a note of the person's ethnic origin;
- when a vehicle is searched, a description of it, including its registration number;
- the object of the search;
- the grounds for making it;
- the date and time it was made;
- the place where it was made;
- its results;

- a note of any injury or damage to property resulting from it;
- the identity of the officer making it.

A person, who has been searched, or the owner or the person in charge of a vehicle at the time of the search may obtain a copy of any record made, on request, within 12 months of the date of the search.

Task 10. Find in the text (Task 9) the English equivalents for the following:

вагома підстава; власник транспортного засобу; особа, яку обшукали; опис; пошкодження власності; час скоєння; перед здійсненням обшуку; поліцейська дільниця, в якій він служить; підстави для підозри; всупереч його волі; задовільні відповіді; в результаті опитування; заборонені речі; відмова відповідати; на запит.

Task 11. Ask questions of different types for the following sentences:

1. A person is guilty of riot only if he intends to use violence or is aware that his conduct may be violent.
2. The security forces have special powers to question and arrest people suspected of being involved in terrorism and to search property, including vehicles.
3. The most important categories of crime in England and the United States are felony and misdemeanour.
4. The robbery was committed on Saturday night, and police at Danbury are appealing for witnesses.
5. One of the most bizarre methods of punishment was inflicted in ancient Rome on people found guilty of murdering their fathers.
6. The police were investigating a series of burglaries in the Westhampton area.
7. September, 11, 2002 was a day of terror and bloodshed in the USA.

Task 12. Translate the following sentences into English:

1. Так як містера Петерсона не було вдома, констебль не зміг здійснити обшук його помешкання.

2. Констебль відрекомендувався, показав своє посвідчення і ордер на обшук.
3. Їм знадобилось майже 3 години, щоб досягти цілі обшуку – зброю було знайдено.
4. Власника помешкання було повідомлено про ціль обшуку та підстави для його здійснення.
5. В інтересах справи всі конфісковані речі будуть зберігатись в поліції до закінчення розслідування.
6. Він погодився на обшук свого помешкання не вимагаючи ордеру.
7. Судова експертиза показала, що вилучені речі не мають відношення до скоєння злочину.
8. Щоб не звести нанівець ціль обшуку, необхідно було його провести протягом тижня.
9. Після обшуку власнику помешкання видадуть копію свідчення про результати його проведення.
10. Поліцейські зараз обшукують його машину за підозрою, що її було вкрадено.

UNIT 9

LEVELS OF PROOF

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **arraignment** /ə'reɪnmənt/ *n* the act of bringing sb to court in order to formally accuse them of a crime; an occasion when this happens;
- **discriminatory** /dɪ'skrɪmɪnətəri/ *adj* giving special or different treatment to certain people, things, etc.;
- **doctrine** /'dɒktrɪn/ *n* body of teaching; a theory; a principle;
- **mere** *adj* simple, ordinary;
- **observable** *adj* that can be seen or noticed; deserving to be observed;
- **preponderance of evidence**, greater amount, weight of evidence;
- **probable cause**, possible and credible cause of sth;
- **proof** *n* demonstrating, testing of whether sth is true, is a fact, etc.;
- **reasonable belief**, realistic and sensible belief.

Task 2. Read the words correctly:

initiated /ɪ'nɪʃɪeɪtɪd/; indictment /ɪn'daɪtmənt/; presumption /prɪ'zʌmpʃn/;
distinguish /dɪ'stɪŋɡwɪʃ/; doubt /daʊt/; basis /'beɪsɪs/; guilt /ɡɪlt/.

Before the various steps of the criminal justice system can be initiated – arrest, booking, indictment, arraignment and sentencing – different levels of proof are required. The levels of proof recognized by law are as follows:

Suspicion is the lowest level of proof justifying a police action. Suspicion may occur when a police officer has only slight evidence to believe that a crime has been or is in the process of being committed. It permits a police officer to initiate an investigation.

Another level of proof is reasonable belief as a specific and reasonable conclusion drawn from observable facts. Reasonable belief permits the police to stop and search a person when they have reason to believe they are dealing with armed and dangerous persons.

Probable cause is a higher level of proof that occurs when one has sufficient and reliable information that a crime has been committed

and that the accused has committed that crime. It is the standard used for arrest, search and arraignment.

Preponderance of evidence as a level of proof means that the weight of evidence is greater for one side than for the other. This is sufficient for making a judgment in civil cases, but not enough to convict in criminal cases.

Beyond a reasonable doubt. This level of proof exists when, after examining the evidence presented, a reasonable person would rely on it. It is the standard needed to convict in a criminal case according to the doctrine of "presumption of innocence".

It is difficult to distinguish between each of the levels of the proof described above. Yet the different levels of proof serve as a good illustration of how society attempts to deal with the problem of protecting the state from crime while at the same time guaranteeing and protecting an individual's liberty. The aim is to limit police actions that are unreasonable or discriminatory while at the same time making it possible for the police to enforce the law. Mere suspicion is not enough to put someone in jail, and the proof beyond a reasonable doubt is needed to prove criminal guilt.

Thus no person can be found guilty of a criminal offence without proof "beyond a reasonable doubt", but a person can be arrested and searched, and formally charged with a crime on the basis of evidence that is less than that required to convict him.

Task 3. Answer the following questions:

1. How many levels of proof are there?
2. What is the aim of the levels of proof?
3. Is it easy to distinguish between different levels of proof?
4. What does the level of suspicion mean?
5. Is reasonable belief enough to make a search of a person?
6. What is the standard used for arrest, search and arraignment?
7. What does the level of beyond a reasonable doubt mean?

Task 4. Find in the text the synonyms to the following words:

adequate; advantage; apprehension; defendant; distrust; exploration; inference; probe; sentence; trial; trustworthy; weak.

Task 5. Find in the text the antonyms for the following words:

to acquit; armless; beginning; certainty; to continue; deficient; to discredit; easy; to forbid; general; impartial; safe; undependable; unlikely.

Task 6. Arrange the letters in the following legal terms; then match these terms with their definitions:

1	aerrst	a	a legal document calling someone to court to answer an indictment
2	acesu	b	any evidence that establishes or helps to establish the truth
3	bdotu	c	grounds for action; motive; justification
4	giltuy	d	the decision or verdict pronounced by a court of law
5	degimntu	e	responsible for an offence or misdeed
6	beilrty	f	the feeling of mistrust of a person
7	foopr	g	the power of choosing, thinking, and acting for oneself; freedom from control or restriction
8	ciinopssu	h	to deprive (a person) of liberty by taking him into custody

Task 7. Give the English equivalents for the following words and word combinations:

безпідставна підозра; визнавати винним; винесення вироку; вирок, рішення суду; достовірна інформація; здійснювати обшук; ініціювати розслідування; незначні (слабкі) докази; офіційне обвинувачення; помірковані переконання; презумпція невинуватості; провадження у справі до висунення обвинувачення; реєстрація заарештованого у дільниці; різноманітні заходи; обґрунтований висновок; свобода особи; система судочинства.

Task 8. Choose the word that best completes the sentences:

1. A person can be *examined* / *arrested* and *searched* / *acquitted*, and formally *charged* / *discharged* with a crime on the basis of evidence.

2. Beyond a (an) *unreasonable / reasonable* doubt exists when, after examining the *accusation / evidence* presented, a reasonable person would rely on it.
3. *Fare / mere* suspicion is not enough to put someone in *court / jail*.
4. *Preponderance / sufferance* of evidence as a level of proof means that the *weight / height* of evidence is greater for one side than for the other.
5. Probable cause is a higher level of proof that occurs when one has *efficient / sufficient* and *reliable / liable* information.
6. Reasonable belief permits the *police / jury* to stop and *search / arrest* a person.
7. *Suspicion / coercion* may occur when a police officer has only *flight / slight* evidence to believe that a crime has been.
8. The different levels of proof *serve / nerve* as a good illustration of how *society / criminality* attempts to deal with the problem of protecting the state from crime.

Task 9. Make up sentences from the words:

1. Are required / before the various steps / can be initiated / of proof / different levels / of the criminal justice system.
2. Each of the levels / it is difficult / of the proof / to distinguish between.
3. In jail / is not enough / mere suspicion / to put someone.
4. Can be found guilty / without proof / no person / of a criminal offence.
5. For the other / is greater for / means that / of evidence / one side than / preponderance of evidence / the weight.
6. Occurs when one / is a higher level / has sufficient and / of proof that / probable cause / reliable information.
7. Drawn from / is a specific and / reasonable belief / observable facts / reasonable conclusion.
8. A police action / of proof justifying / suspicion / is the lowest level.
9. Is to limit / or discriminatory / police actions / that are unreasonable / the aim.

Task 10. Choose the right variant:

1. Beyond a reasonable doubt is the standard needed to convict in a case.
a) tort; b) civil; c) criminal.

2. Preponderance of evidence is sufficient for making a judgment in ... cases.

a) certain; b) civil; c) criminal.

3. Probable cause is the standard used for arrest, search and ...

a) arraignment; b) judgment; c) punishment.

4. Suspicion permits a police officer to initiate an ...

a) administration; b) investigation; c) obligation.

Task 11. Decide if the following statements are true or false? Correct the false ones:

1. Suspicion is the highest level of proof justifying a conviction.

2. It is suspicion that permits the police to stop and search a person.

3. For reasonable belief one needs some observable facts.

4. Reasonable belief is the standard used for arrest, search and arraignment.

5. Preponderance of evidence is a maxim of criminal trials.

6. The levels of proof are easily distinguishable.

Task 12. Translate into English:

1. Безпідставної підозри недостатньо, щоб помістити людину до в'язниці але, за відсутності обґрунтованого сумніву, потрібно довести злочинну провину.

2. Відсутність обґрунтованого сумніву існує, коли, після вивчення наявних доказів, розсудлива особа покладатиметься на них.

3. Ймовірний привід (причина) – це вищий рівень доведення, який має місце, коли є достатня й достовірна інформація, що скоєно злочин і що саме підозрюваний його скоїв.

4. Наявність більш вагомих доказів достатньо для винесення вироку в цивільних справах, але її не досить для визнання винним у кримінальній справі.

5. Особа може бути заарештованою, обшуканою й офіційно звинуваченою у скоєнні злочину на підставі доказів, яких може бути менше ніж потрібно для визнання винним.

6. Підозра може бути висунута, коли у поліцейського є лише незначні докази вважати, що скоєно злочин.

7. Обґрунтоване (помірковане) переконання дає право поліції зупинити й обшукати людину, якщо вони вважають, що мають справу з озброєними й небезпечними особами.

8. Різні рівні доказу (доведення) слугують хорошим прикладом того, як суспільство намагається розв'язати проблему захисту держави від злочинності та водночас гарантувати й захищати свободу особи.

Task 13. Say what you know about:

- 1) the various steps of the criminal justice system;
- 2) the initiation of an investigation;
- 3) reasonable conclusion drawn from observable facts;
- 4) standards used for arrest, search and arraignment;
- 5) the weight of evidence;
- 6) the doctrine of "presumption of innocence";
- 7) evidence that is required to convict a person.

Task 14. Imagine you participate in a joint seminar with your British colleagues. Discuss the levels of proof for criminal investigation.

Task 15. Imagine you are a Tutor officer. Explain your probation officers the levels of proof for criminal investigation.

Task 16. Writing: Describe the importance of the levels of proof for criminal investigation.

UNIT 10

MIRANDA WARNING

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

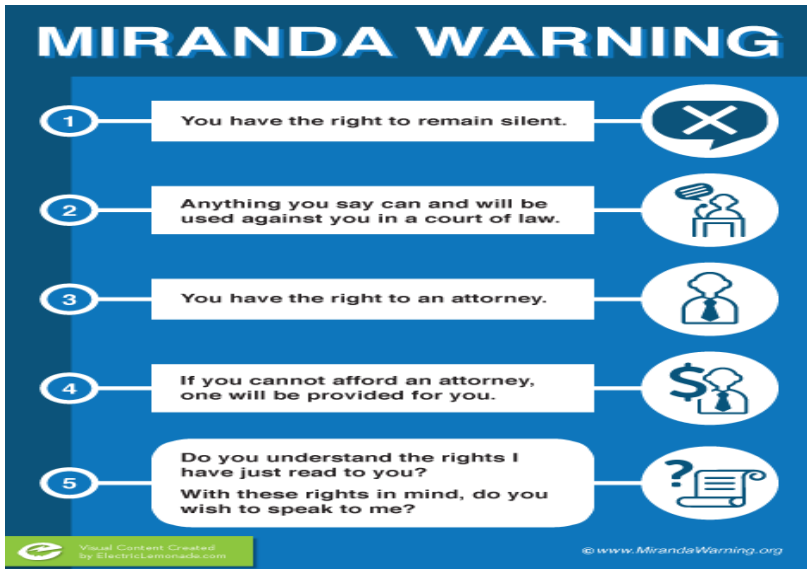
- **admissibility** *n* the state or quality of being allowable;
- **compelled self-incrimination**, occurs when a suspect is forced to make statements that may connect them to or implicate in criminal activity;
- **incorporation** *n* integration, assimilation;
- **decline** *v* refuse;
- **goof** *v* (informal) make a mess;
- **testimonial evidence**, a person's testimony offered to prove the truth of the matter asserted; evidence elicited from a witness;
- **elicit** *v* cause to come out;
- **triggering** (of) *adj* causing a particular action, process or situation to happen.

Task 2. Read the words correctly:

preserve /prɪ'zɜ:v/; proceeding /prə'si:dɪŋ/; procedure /prə'si:dʒə(r)/;
violation /,vaɪə'leɪʃn/; enshrine /ɪn'ʃraɪn/; trial /'traɪəl/; specify
/'spesɪfaɪ/; associated /ə'səʊsɪeɪtɪd /(/ə'səʊʃɪeɪtɪd /); indigent /'ɪndɪdʒənt/.

The **Miranda warning**, which also can be referred to as a person's **Miranda rights**, is a right to silence warning given by police in the United States to criminal suspects in police custody (or in a custodial interrogation) before they are interrogated to preserve the admissibility of their statements against them in criminal proceedings.

Similar warnings are also used in Australia, Great Britain, Israel, Spain, Canada, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Germany, SAR, Ukraine, France, Switzerland and other states.



The Miranda warning is a part of a preventive criminal procedure rule that law enforcement are required to administer to protect an individual who is in custody and subject to direct questioning or its functional equivalent from a violation of his or her *Fifth Amendment* right against compelled self-incrimination. In *Miranda v. Arizona* (1966), the Supreme Court held that the admission of an elicited incriminating statement by a suspect not informed of these rights violates the Fifth Amendment and the *Sixth Amendment* right to counsel, through the incorporation of these rights into state law. Thus, if law enforcement officials decline to offer a Miranda warning to an individual in their custody, they may interrogate that person and act upon the knowledge gained, but may not use that person's statements as evidence against him or her in a criminal trial.

Origin and development of *Miranda* rights

The concept of "Miranda rights" was enshrined in U.S. law following the 1966 *Miranda v. Arizona* Supreme Court decision, which found that the Fifth and Sixth Amendment rights of Ernesto Arturo Miranda had been violated during his arrest and trial for armed robbery, kidnapping, and rape of a mentally handicapped young woman (Miranda was subsequently retried and convicted, based primarily on his estranged ex-

partner, who had been tracked down by the original arresting officer via Miranda's own parents, suddenly claiming that Miranda had confessed to her when she had visited him in jail; Miranda's lawyer later confessed that he 'goofed' the trial.

Circumstances triggering the Miranda requisites

The circumstances triggering the Miranda safeguards, i.e. Miranda warnings, are "custody" and "interrogation". Custody means formal arrest or the deprivation of freedom to an extent associated with formal arrest. Interrogation means explicit questioning or actions that are reasonably likely to elicit an incriminating response. Suspects in "custody" who are about to be interrogated must be properly advised of their Miranda rights—namely, the Fifth Amendment right against compelled self-incrimination. The Sixth Amendment right to counsel means that the suspect has the right to consult with an attorney before questioning begins and has an attorney present during the interrogation. The Fifth Amendment right against compelled self-incrimination is the right to remain silent—the right to refuse to answer questions or to otherwise communicate information.

The Supreme Court did not specify the exact wording to use when informing a suspect of his/her rights. However, the Court did create a set of guidelines that must be followed. The ruling states:

...The person in custody must, prior to interrogation, be clearly informed that he/she has the right to remain silent, and that anything the person says will be used against that person in court; the person must be clearly informed that he/she has the right to consult with an attorney and to have that attorney present during questioning, and that, if he/she is indigent, an attorney will be provided at no cost to represent him/her.

The six rules

The Miranda rule applies to the use of testimonial evidence in criminal proceedings that is the product of custodial police interrogation. For Miranda to apply, six requirements must be fulfilled:

1. Evidence must have been gathered.
2. The evidence must be testimonial.
3. The evidence must have been obtained while the suspect was in custody.
4. The evidence must have been the product of interrogation.

5. The interrogation must have been conducted by state agents.
6. The evidence must be offered by the state during a criminal prosecution.

Task 3. Answer the following questions:

1. What does Miranda warning mean?
2. When must Miranda warning be giving to a criminal suspect?
3. What admissibility is preserved by Miranda warning giving?
4. What are the rights of the Fifth and the Sixth Amendments?
5. What are the circumstances starting the Miranda warning?
6. What does the Miranda rule apply to?
7. What requirements must be fulfilled to apply the Miranda rule?
8. What is the equivalent of the Miranda warning in Ukrainian criminal code?

Task 4. Find in the text the synonyms for the following words:

Permissibility – a...

To decay – to d...

Analogous – s...

Mandatory – r...

To suggest – to o...

Conditions – c...

Prison – j...

merge – i...

to stimulate – to e...

deterrent – p...

abuse – v...

sentenced – c...

denial – d...

regulation – r...

Task 5. Translate and explain the following word-formations:

a right to silence; criminal proceedings; criminal procedure rule; amendment to the Constitution; a right to counsel; a criminal trial; a mentally handicapped person; to visit somebody in jail; a set of guidelines.

Task 6. Translate the following into English:

Правило Міранди – процедура, обов'язкова в США та інших країнах під час арешту та перед допитом підозрюваного у кримінальному злочині. Згідно цього правила підозрюваному мають

бути роз'яснені його права і він має відповісти, що розуміє їх. Все сказане затриманим до цього не може вважатись доказом.

Згідно 5-ї поправки до Конституції США кожному надається право зберігати мовчання під час арешту чи допиту. Відповідно до 6-ї поправки кожен заарештований має право скористатись послугами адвоката, а також має бути повідомлений про причини арешту.

Подібні правила діють в багатьох країнах світу, наприклад: Великобританії, Іспанії, Канаді, Німеччині, Україні, Франції, Швейцарії та інших. Формулювання дещо відрізняються в залежності від правоохоронного органу країни. Найбільш загальними є:

- Ви маєте право зберігати мовчання. Будь-що, сказане Вами може і буде використане проти Вас в суді.
- Ви маєте право на адвоката.
- Якщо Ви не можете собі дозволити адвоката, він буде наданий Вам державою.
- Чи розумієте Ви свої права?
- Розуміючи ці права, чи погоджуєтесь Ви говорити?

Task 7. Pair work. Make up and introduce a dialogue “Miranda Warning”.

UNIT 11

WHAT CRIMINAL INTERROGATION IS Part 1

Task 1. Introduction: Answer the following questions:

1. How to establish the suspect's guilt, to search for the truth?
2. What do we call officers who perform questioning?
3. Who do the officers interrogate?
4. Where do the interrogators perform questioning?
5. When do they perform questioning?

Task 2. New Vocabulary:

- **alleged** /ə'ledʒd/ *adj* stated as a fact but without any proof;
- **ascertain** /,æ sə'teɪn/ *v* find out the true or correct information about smth;
- **critical** *adj* extremely important;
- **detain** /di'teɪn/ *v* keep smb in an official place, such as a police station, a prison or a hospital, and prevent them from leaving; apprehend
- **goal** *n* something that you hope to achieve; (syn. Aim, purpose);
- **just cause**, any legally valid reason;
- **resist** /rɪ'zɪst/ *v* use force to stop smth from happening.

Task 3. Translate the following sentences into Ukrainian:

1. One man has been detained for questioning. Two men have been detained in custody. The law allows police to detain suspects for questioning for up to 48 hours. He has been detained without trial for nearly 2 years now.
2. The alleged attacker/ victim/ killer/ perpetrator/ murderer (= that sb says is one); the alleged attack/ offence/ incident/ road accident/ shoplifting/ beating (= that smb says has happened). The girl gave evidence in court against her alleged attacker.
3. To resist change/ pressure/ attack/ arrest. She was charged with resisting arrest. The man was shot outside his house as he tried to resist arrest. The troops resisted the attack for two days.

4. Immediate/ ambitious/ common goal. Our immediate goal is to earn enough money. We are all working towards a common goal. You need to set yourself some long-term goals.
5. A critical decision/ moment/ factors/ critical to the case/ ~ for success. This is a critical moment in our country's history.
6. It can be difficult to ascertain the facts. I ascertained that the driver was not badly hurt. The police are trying to ascertain what really happened. Could you ascertain whether she will be coming to the meeting?

Task 4. Read and translate the following text:

What Is Criminal Interrogation? (Part 1)

When law enforcement officials suspect a person is involved in or has knowledge of a crime, they may detain the person to ask him questions related to the alleged crime. It is legal for the police to detain the person. It is also legal for the person to refuse to answer the questions, though they must cooperate with the police and not resist detainment. The goal of a criminal interrogation is to gather clues about a criminal act, help capture a perpetrator and establish the suspect's guilt.

What It Is. A criminal interrogation is when one person asks another a series of questions about the alleged perpetration of a crime. The most common act of criminal interrogation is a brief detainment by police officers to question a person suspected of or witness to a crime. If the officers suspect the questioned person is responsible for criminal activity, they will continue to detain the person after the interrogation.

When It Is Used. The police must have just cause to interrogate someone. Just cause is a reasonable suspicion that the person in question may have information critical to the case. To ascertain who committed a crime, against whom and for what reason, the police must understand the details surrounding the event. Interrogators typically perform questioning at a police station in rooms designated specifically for interrogation. While interrogation may take place at any time after a crime occurs, the police are much more likely to acquire helpful information immediately after the crime occurs.

Task 5. Correct the factual mistakes:

1. When law enforcement officials suspect that a person is involved in or has knowledge of a crime, they may call the person to ask him questions related to the alleged crime.
2. It is not legal for the police to detain the person.
3. A person cannot refuse to answer the questions.
4. A person must resist detainment.
5. A criminal interrogation is when the person asks the interrogator a series of questions about the alleged crime.
6. The goal of a criminal interrogation is to gather sensitive information about the suspect.
7. Another goal of a criminal interrogation is to help justify a perpetrator
8. The most common act of criminal interrogation is a brief arrest by police officers.
9. The police must have got the real proof to interrogate someone.
10. Just cause is a suspicion that the person has committed the crime.
11. To understand the details surrounding the event, the criminal investigator must ask a forensic expert.
12. Typically, interrogators perform questioning in a courtroom.

***To commit a crime – committing, commission
To perpetrate - perpetration***

Task 6. In the text, find answers for the following questions:

1. When can the police detain a person?
2. Is it legal for the person to refuse to answer the questions?
3. What is the goal of a criminal interrogation?
4. What is criminal interrogation?
5. What is the most common act of criminal interrogation?
6. When do officers continue to detain the person after the interrogation?
7. Where do the officers perform questioning?
8. What do the officers do to understand the details surrounding the event?

9. When is the interrogation used?
10. When are the police much more likely to obtain helpful information?

Task 7. Make up questions to get the following answers:

1...? - When law enforcement officials suspect that a person is involved in or has knowledge of a crime.

When **do/does** an investigator detain the person?

2...? - To ask the suspect questions related to the alleged crime.

3 ...? – The suspect must cooperate with the police, not refuse to answer the questions and not resist detainment.

4...? - To gather clues about a criminal act, help capture a perpetrator and establish the suspect's guilt.

5...? – It's when an investigator asks a suspect a series of questions about the alleged perpetration of a crime.

6...? – It is a brief detainment of a suspect or a witness to a crime by police officers to question him/ her.

7...? – The officers continue to detain the person after the interrogation.

8...? - It is a reasonable suspicion that the person in question may have information critical to the case.

9...? – The police must ascertain who committed a crime, against whom and for what reason.

10...? - Interrogators typically perform questioning at a police station in rooms designated specifically for interrogation.

11...? –Immediately after the crime occurs.

Part 2

Task 8. New Vocabulary:

- **abuse** /ə'bjʊ:z/ v treat a person in a cruel or violent way;
- **add** v put something together with something else so as to increase the size, number, amount, etc.;
- **admit** v agree, often unwillingly, that smth is true;
- **convey** /kən'veɪ/ v make ideas, feelings, etc. known to smb.;
- **employ** /ɪm'plɔɪ/ v use smth such as a method/ strategy/ computers/ tactics, etc. for a particular purpose;
- **guise** /gaɪz/ n a way in which somebody/something appears, often in a way that is different from usual or that hides the truth about them/it;
- **plight** n a difficult and sad situation;

- **succeed** /sək'si:d /v achieve smth that you have been trying to do or get; have the result or effect;
- **withhold** v refuse to give smth to smb.

Task 9. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. Our plan succeeded. They very nearly succeeded in blowing up the building. He has no fear; he just does things and succeeds.
2. The police had to employ force to enter the building. Some teachers employ more traditional methods. The tactics employed by the police.
3. Don't be afraid to admit to your mistakes. He admitted all his mistakes. She refuses to admit the truth.
4. The plight of the homeless/ to ignore the plight / economic plight /financial plight. What do we do with the threat of hunger and the plight of refugees? They are not to blame for the present economic plight. Are we to ignore the plight of these energetic and engaging young people?
5. To withhold information/ news/ property/ the names of very young offenders. She was accused of withholding information from the police. Police withheld the dead boy's name yesterday until relatives could be told. The captain decided to withhold the terrible news even from his officers. Please, withhold my name.
6. Shall I add your name to the list? I have nothing to add to my earlier statement.
7. All the children had been physically and emotionally abused. He had abused his own daughter. The boy had been sexually abused. He is accused of sexually abusing the children in his care. Journalists covering the case have been threatened and abused. Why are there signs in hospitals begging people not to abuse the staff?
8. Many guises/ different guises/ a new guise. Some call it a grammar school in another guise. Stress comes in many guises. The problem is coming back now, but in a different guise. The story appears in different guises in different cultures. She had been invited to the conference in her guise as a professional counsellor.
9. To convey a message/ information/ data/ feelings. Your letter conveys a sense of claustrophobia. The presenter can also convey subjective feelings that cannot be seen or heard - the cold, fear and so on. Please convey my apologies to your wife. Colours like red convey a sense of energy and strength.

Task 10. Read and translate the following text:

What is Criminal Interrogation? (Part 2)

Strategy. To succeed in interrogating a suspect, accomplice, or witness, law enforcement officials employ certain strategies to pull information out of a subject. Officers may offer immunity for criminal acts to gain information about a more serious crime committed by a third party. Interrogators may also use fear to scare a person into admitting knowledge of a crime. Just as often, they may employ sympathy to gain information: telling a subject they understand his plight or motives for committing a crime or withholding information.

Legality. While it is necessary in a lawful society for law enforcement officers to question citizens about criminal activity, officers are not allowed to detain or abuse people under the guise of interrogation. People are not required to give any information to the police, though withholding information may add time to their detainment. Citizens also have the right to have a lawyer present to guide them through questioning. Officers read these guaranteed rights to a suspect when they take the suspect into police custody. At that time, officers must convey a subject's Miranda rights to him, explaining the legal nature of the detainment.

Miranda rights. (see Unit 11) An important decision affecting police procedures which was reached in 1966 by the US Supreme Court on the case of *Miranda v Arizona*.

It said that people who are arrested for a crime must be informed of their rights under the US Constitution. These are the right not to answer questions and the right to have a lawyer. They must also be told that anything they say can be used against them in court.

Task 11. Correct the factual mistakes:

1. The officers perform questioning to explain the reason for the interrogation and what is going to happen.
2. To succeed in interrogating a suspect, accomplice, or witness, law enforcement officials employ certain tools to pull information out of a subject.

3. The officers may offer to pay a fine for criminal acts to gain information about a more serious crime.
4. Often, they may employ force to gain information.
5. It is legal for law enforcement officers to detain or abuse people under the guise of interrogation.
6. People are required to give any information to the police.
7. Citizens have the right to have a friend present at the questioning.
8. Officers read the guaranteed rights to a suspect when they take him/her into the interrogation room.
9. Officers must convey a subject's Miranda rights to him, explaining the legal nature of the interrogation.
10. Officers are allowed to date people under the guise of interrogation.

Task 12. Answer the questions:

1. What do the interrogators do to succeed in interrogating a suspect, accomplice, or witness?
2. What are the strategies to gain information?
3. How do the interrogators exploit weaknesses in human nature?
4. What are the legal rights of the citizens?
5. What must police officers convey a subject?
6. What must officers explain to a subject?
7. What are the Miranda rights?

Task 13. Put questions to get the following answers:

1. ...? – Certain strategies.
2. ...? – To pull information out of a subject.
- 3.....? – Officers may offer immunity for criminal acts, use fear to scare a person into admitting knowledge of a crime or employ sympathy.
4. ...? – They tell a subject they understand his plight or motives for committing a crime or withholding information.
5. ...? – To question citizens about criminal activity.
6. ...? – To detain or abuse people under the guise of interrogation.
7. ...? – To give any information to the police.
8. ...? – Withholding information.
9. ...? – To guide them through questioning.

10. ...? – When they take the suspect into police custody.
11. ...? – To explain the legal nature of the detainment.
12. ...? – Be silent, have a lawyer and be aware that anything they say can be used against them in court.

Task 14. Find the synonyms to the words from the text:

to commit a crime; to find out; the aim; a police officer; to keep secret; the reason; very important; to happen; empathy; difficulty; an interrogation; to communicate; to agree; juridical.

Task 15. Read and translate following text:

Interrogation

Interrogation is a part of investigation, but is not a substitute for investigation. Interrogation requires ability and technique. The subject of the interrogation is any person who possesses information about the details, circumstances, or individuals in a case, or who may possess such information.

The subject in an interrogation may be the suspects or accused, the offender. Any or all of these may be willing or unwilling subject. The reasons for their reactions will be innumerable.

The problem confronting the investigation with the individual who is willing to talk is to get all the pertinent information which he possess and authenticity. The problem with individual who is unwilling to talk is get him to talk, to convert him into a willing subject.

Part of the problem of interrogation is the place at which the interrogation will be held. The place for interrogation of the subject should be considered carefully. Just anywhere will not do. Be sure that all interruptions will be eliminated. Recording devices should be well concealed.

Interrogations at the police station or office of the investigator put the subject at a disadvantage. He's on strange ground. The investigator is on home ground. Everything is the investigator's favor in that he can control or alter the situation as he sees fit.

Interrogations are made on the scene in "hot cases" or those cases where all the participants are already present and the offence has occurred

recently. Each subject is interviewed single. Subject should not be permitted to discuss the case among themselves prior to the conclusion of the initial interrogation.

Since the purpose of an interrogation is to gain information, it is essential that a record be made of the interview. How and when the record is made is important. The reliance on memory alone is poor policy. Records of interviews can be used to trap the subject in lies, to implicate associates, to assist in later interrogation and to use in court.

The object of interrogation is to discover the truth and to prepare a criminal case for the prosecution in court that is to develop evidence of guilt, to prove this guilt and to punish a person responsible for a crime.

As a rule initial questioning by a police officer obtains a description of a suspect. In addition to inquiry sex, race, age, height, clothing, glasses, hair length and facial appearance the officer asks about the distinctive marks of the suspect i.e. the most unusual features of his appearance. Such details may appear the most vital in the total process of identification, location and apprehension of the criminal.

Task 16. Answer the following questions:

1. What is an interrogation?
2. What is the difference between interviewing and interrogation?
3. What are the problems of an interrogation?
4. Who is the subject of an interrogation?
5. What is the purpose of an interrogation?
6. What is object of an interrogation?
7. What details can the investigator hold in the total process of identification, location and apprehension of criminal?

Task 17. In the text (task 14) find the English equivalents for the following words and expressions:

попередній допит, правопорушник, позивач, погана тактика, правопорушення, незвичайні риси зовнішності, вина, бути впевненим, збирати інформацію, приховувати докази, розслідування, свідки, точність та справжність, встановлювати

учасників, отримати доречну інформацію, джерело прямої інформації, опис підозрілого, арешт злочинця.

Task 18. Fill in the blanks:

1. The interrogation of (a) ... and interviewing witnesses is the greatest source of direct information.
2. Each subject (b) ... singly.
3. (c) ... never forgets that his attitude to the subject of interrogation may be the key to the solution of a case.
4. Interrogations are made on the scene in (d) ... where all the participants are already present and the offence has occurred recently.
5. Interrogations at the police station or office of the investigator put the subject at a (e)....
6. The (f).... of interrogation is to discover the truth.
7. The place for interrogation of the subject should be (g).... carefully.
8. Some details may appear the most vital in the total process of (h)....
9. The purpose of an (i).... is to gain information.
10. (j).... of interviews can be used to trap the subject in lies, to implicate associates.

Task 19. Read and review the following text:

The Art of Interrogation

We hear a lot about America's overpowering military technology; about the professionalism of its warriors; about the sophistication of its weaponry, eavesdropping, and telemetry; but right now the most vital weapon in its arsenal may well be the art of interrogation. To counter an enemy who relies on stealth and surprise, the most valuable tool is information, and often the only source of that information is the enemy himself. Men like Sheikh Mohammed who have been taken alive in this war are classic candidates for the most cunning practices of this dark art. Intellectual, sophisticated, deeply religious, and well trained; they present a perfect challenge for the interrogator. Getting at the information they possess could allow us to thwart major attacks, unravel their organization, and save thousands of lives. They and their situation pose one of the strongest arguments in modern times for the use of torture.

Torture is repulsive. It is deliberate cruelty, a crude and ancient tool of political oppression. It is commonly used to terrorize people, or to wring confessions out of suspected criminals who may or may not be guilty. It is the classic shortcut for a lazy or incompetent investigator. Horrifying examples of torturers' handiwork are catalogued and publicized annually by Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch, and other organizations that battle such abuses worldwide. One cannot help sympathizing with the innocent, powerless victims showcased in their literature. But professional terrorists pose a harder question. They are lockboxes containing potentially life-saving information. Sheikh Mohammed has his own political and religious reasons for plotting mass murder.

Task 20. Find in the text (Task 18) the words according to the following definitions:

1) to be told or find out a piece of information; 2) a combination of all the knowledge, equipment, methods that is used in scientific or industrial work; 3) a soldier, especially an experienced and skillful one; 4) extremely important or necessary; 5) someone who hates you and wants to harm you or prevent you from being successful; 6) a person, book, place that you get information from; 7) good at deceiving people; 8) the act of questioning whether something is right, fair, or legal; 9) to own or have something; 10) mental or physical suffering from the severe punishment.

Task 21. Imagine, you are a Tutor officer. Explain your probation officer what criminal interrogation is.

Task 22. Imagine, some British police officers have come to your department. Discuss strategies you employ during the interrogation.

UNIT 12

COMMON INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES

Part 1

Task 1. New vocabulary:

- **circumstance** /'sɜ:kəmstəns/ *n* situations and events that affect and influence your life and that are not in your control, *a victim of circumstance* (= *a person who has suffered because of a situation that they cannot control*);
- **confess** *v* admit, especially formally or to the police, that you have done something wrong or illegal;
- **crackdown** /'krækdaʊn/ *n* severe action taken to restrict the activities of criminals or of people opposed to the government or smb in authority;
- **deceptive** /di'septɪv/ *adj* likely to make you believe smth that is not true;
- **hose** /həʊz/ *n* a long tube made of rubber, plastic, etc., used for putting water onto fires, gardens, etc., *a garden hose*.

Task 2. Read the words correctly:

contrasting /kən'trɑ:stɪŋ/; discomfort /dɪs'kʌmfət/; technique /tek'ni:k/; sign /sain/; control /kən'trəʊl/; dependence /dɪ'pendəns/.

Task 3. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. After hours of questioning, the suspect confessed. She confessed to the murder. He confessed that he had stolen the money. We persuaded her to confess her crime.
2. The tragic circumstances of his early life. Don't open the door, in any circumstances. Grants are awarded according to your financial circumstances. He had to leave the country through force of circumstance. Police said there were no suspicious circumstances surrounding the boy's death. Under the circumstances, it seemed better not to tell him about the accident.

3. A military crackdown on student protesters/ a crackdown on crime. The government has ordered a crackdown on truancy. They're having a crackdown on private phone calls from the office.
4. Appearances can often be deceptive (= things are not always what they seem to be). The firm was found guilty of publishing a deceptive advertisement.

Task 4. Read and translate the following text:

Common Interrogation Techniques (Part 1)

Getting someone to confess to a crime is not a simple task. No two interrogations are alike, but most exploit certain weaknesses in human nature. These weaknesses typically rely on the stress that results when people experience contrasting extremes, like dominance and submission, control and dependence. Even the most hardened criminal can end up confessing if the interrogator can find the right combination of circumstances and techniques based on the suspect's personality and experiences. Police interrogations weren't always so complex.

Until the early 1900s in the United States, physical abuse was a legal method of getting a confession. Confessions obtained by "third degree" techniques - deprivation of food and water, bright lights, physical discomfort and long isolation, beating with rubber hoses and other instruments that don't leave marks - were usually admissible in court as long as the suspect signed a stating that the confession was voluntary. Between the 1930s and 1960s, a crackdown on police tactics gradually changed the practice of interrogation. For a while, police tried such things as polygraphs to determine if the suspect was being deceptive, but polygraphs and polygraph training are expensive, and the results are almost never admissible in court.

Task 5. Put questions to get the following answers:

- 1 ...? – Most interrogators exploit certain weaknesses in human nature.
- 2 ...? – These weaknesses are typically based on the stress.
- 3 ...? – The stress results when people experience contrasting extremes, like dominance and submission, control and dependence.
- 4 ...? – The right combination of circumstances and techniques based on the suspect's personality and experiences.

- 5 ...? – Physical abuse.
 6 ...? – Deprivation of food and water, bright lights, physical discomfort and long isolation, beating with rubber hoses and other instruments that don't leave marks.
 7 ...? – Yes, these confessions were admissible in court only if the suspect signed a stating that the confession was voluntary.
 8 ...? – A crackdown on police tactics.
 9 ...? – To determine if the suspect was being deceptive.
 10 ...? – No, these results are almost never admissible in court.
 11 ...? – Because polygraphs and polygraph training are expensive.
 12 ...? – When even the most hardened criminal can end up confessing.

Task 6. Complete the word combinations without using the text:

♦to confess to ... ♦a simple ... ♦weaknesses in ... ♦exploit certain ...
 ♦the weaknesses are typically based on ... ♦ the stress results when people experience ... ♦contrasting extremes are ... ♦the most hardened ...
 ♦to end up ... ♦find the right combination of ... ♦physical ...
 ♦"third degree"... ♦deprivation of ... ♦bright ... ♦physical ... ♦long ...
 ♦beating with rubber ... ♦instruments that don't leave ... ♦be admissible in ...
 ♦a stating that... ♦a crackdown on ... ♦police used ... ♦to determine if the suspect was ... ♦polygraphs and polygraph training are ... ♦ the results are almost never ...

Task 7. Answer the following questions:

1. What do most interrogators exploit during the interrogation?
2. What are the weaknesses based on?
3. What are the extremes?
4. What factors result the successful interrogation?
5. What was the legal method of getting a confession until the early 1900s?
6. What are "third degree" techniques?
7. When were these confessions admissible in court?
8. What gradually changed the practice of interrogation?
9. What did the police use to determine if the suspect was being deceptive?
10. What interrogation could be considered successful?

Part 2

Task 8. Read the words correctly:

exception /ɪk'sepʃn/; confront /kən'frʌnt/; unfortunately /ʌn'fɔ:tʃənətli/;
psychological /,saɪkə'lɒdʒɪkl/; designed /drɪ'zaɪnd/; process /'prəʊses/;
isolation /,aɪsə'leɪʃn/; manipulation /mə,nɪpju'leɪʃn/.

Task 9. New vocabulary:

- **allow** /ə'laʊ/ *v* let smb/smth do something; to let smth happen or be done;
- **anxiety** /æŋ'zæti/ *n* the state of feeling nervous or worried that smth bad is going to happen;
- **coincide** /,kəʊɪn'saɪd/ *v* of two or more events to take place at the same time.;
- **innocent** /'ɪnəsnt/ *adj* not guilty of a crime, etc.; not having done smth wrong;
- **layout** *n* the way in which the parts of something such as the page of a book, a garden or a building are arranged;

Task 10. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. The law allowed companies to dismiss workers without any reason. He is not allowed to stay out late. Eating is not allowed in the classrooms. He received the maximum sentence allowed by law.
2. They have imprisoned an innocent man. She was found innocent of any crime. He was the innocent party (= person) in the breakdown of the marriage.
3. We liked the internal layout of the house. Are you familiar with the general layout of the hospital?
4. Waiting for exam results is a time of great anxiety. His face betrayed his anxiety. Physical activity can help reduce anxiety and depression. The more reports I study the more my anxiety grows. They were encouraged to express their fears and anxieties.
5. Her story coincided exactly with her brother's. The kids' views on life don't always coincide.
6. This is the case in which public and private interests coincide.

Task 11. Read and translate the following text:

Common Interrogation Techniques (part 2)

With a few exceptions, the police are allowed to lie to a suspect to get him to confess. The belief is that an innocent person would never confess to a crime he didn't commit, even if he were confronted with false physical evidence of his involvement. Unfortunately, that's not always the case, but it's a big part of the reason why the police are allowed to employ deceptive tactics in interrogation.

The psychological manipulation begins before the interrogator even opens his mouth. The physical layout of an interrogation room is designed to maximize a suspect's discomfort and sense of powerlessness from the moment he steps inside. The classic interrogation manual "Criminal Interrogation and Confessions" recommends a small, soundproof room with only three chairs (two for detectives, one for the suspect) and a desk, with nothing on the walls. This creates unfamiliarity and isolation, intensifying the suspect's "get me out of here" sensation throughout the interrogation. The manual also suggests that the suspect should be seated in an uncomfortable chair, out of reach of any controls like light switches and setting up a feeling of dependence. A one-way mirror is an ideal addition to the room, because it increases the suspect's anxiety and allows other detectives to watch the process and help the interrogator figure out which techniques are working and which aren't.

A polygraph analyst John Reid noticed that subjects displayed consistent physical signs that coincided with the polygraph's determination of untruthfulness. Reid went on to develop a non-machine-based system of interrogation based on specific types of questions and answers that uncover weaknesses the interrogator can use against a suspect to obtain a confession. Reid's "Nine Steps" of psychological manipulation is one of the most popular interrogation systems in the United States today.

Task 12. Match the questions and answers:

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Why are the police allowed to employ deceptive tactics in interrogation? | - A non-machine-based system of interrogation. |
|---|--|

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>2. What is the belief about an innocent person?</p> <p>3. When does the psychological manipulation begin?</p> <p>4. How is the layout of the interrogation room designed?</p> <p>5. What does the classic interrogation manual recommend?</p> <p>6. Why the layout of the interrogation room is plain?</p> <p>7. What else set up a feeling of dependence?</p> <p>8. Why a one-way mirror is an ideal addition to the room?</p> <p>9. What did a polygraph analyst John Reid notice?</p> <p>10. What did Reid develop?</p> <p>11. What was a non-machine-based system of interrogation based on?</p> <p>12. What is one of the most popular interrogation systems in the United States today?</p> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - A small, soundproof room with only three chairs (two for detectives, one for the suspect) and a desk, with nothing on the walls. - Because it increases the suspect's anxiety and allows other detectives to watch the process and help the interrogator figure out which techniques are working and which aren't. - Before the interrogator even opens his mouth. - On specific types of questions and answers that uncover weaknesses the interrogator can use against a suspect to obtain a confession. - Reid's "Nine Steps" of psychological manipulation - Sitting in an uncomfortable chair, out of reach of any controls like light switches. - That an innocent person would never confess to a crime he didn't commit, even if he were confronted with false physical evidence of his involvement. - That subjects displayed consistent physical signs that coincided with the polygraph's determination of untruthfulness. - This creates unfamiliarity and isolation, intensifying the suspect's "get me out of here" sensation throughout the interrogation. - To get him to confess. - To maximize a suspect's discomfort and sense of powerlessness from the moment he steps inside. |
|--|---|

Task 13. Write five false statements.

Task 14. Write 3 answers to get questions.

Task 15. Imagine, you had a workshop with the British interrogators. Describe your colleagues the techniques they employ to get confessions.

Task 16. Group work: Imagine, you participate in a seminar with the British interrogators. Discuss the interrogation techniques employed by national interrogators.

Task 17. Translate into English:

1. «Тактика Рейда» широко застосовується правоохоронними органами США в ході проведення допиту при протидії особи, яку допитують.
2. Суть і мета «тактики Рейда» - це визнання обвинуваченим провини.
3. Ефективність тактики зумовлена застосуванням психологічних маніпуляцій і розпізнаванням «мови тіла», що стало також приводом для критики: допит призводить до помилкових визнань, особливо у випадку з неповнолітніми.
4. У 2012 році рішенням суду провінції Онтаріо (Канада) «тактика Рейда» визнана конфронтаційною, психологічно маніпулятивною і особливо небезпечною тоді, коли поліцейські застосовують її неправильно або необґрунтовано.
5. Знаменита «тактика Рейда» ефективна, якщо особа, яка вчинила злочин, дає свідчення; у випадках самообмови така тактика сприяє засудженню невинної людини і робить неможливим встановити особу, яка скоїла злочин.
6. Як наслідок, застосовувати такий досвід необхідно критично, використовуючи тільки ті його елементи, які не можуть заподіяти шкоди розслідуванню та встановленню істини у справі.

UNIT 13

HOW TO INTERROGATE

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **account** *n* a written or spoken report of smth that has happened;
- **concern** /kən'sɜ:n/ *v* affect smb/smith; involve smb/smith;
- **cut a deal**, reach an agreement;
- **evaluate** /ɪ'væljuet/ *v* form an opinion, make a judgment about smth, e.g. about how good or bad they are;
- **irrelevant** /ɪ'reləvənt/ *adj* not important to or connected with a situation;
- **rationalise** /'ræʃnəlaɪz/ *v* find or try to find a logical reason to explain why sb thinks, behaves, etc. in a way that is difficult to understand;
- **shift** *v* move smth, from one position or place to another;
- **scratch** *v* rub your skin with your nails;
- **twitch** *v* if a part of your body twitches, or if you twitch it, it makes a sudden quick movement, sometimes one that you cannot control.

Task 2. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. To evaluate the situation/ the risks/ the effectiveness of the different drugs. We need to evaluate how well the policy is working.
2. Don't interfere in what doesn't concern you. Please pay attention because this information concerns all of you. To whom it may concern.
3. Witness accounts/ police accounts/ He gave a detailed account of what happened on the night. According to police accounts, Mr and Mrs Hunt were found dead on the floor of their kitchen. She gave the police a full account of the incident.
4. The dog scratched itself behind the ear. John scratched his chin. She scratched at the insect bites on her arm.
5. Her lips twitched. The cats watched each other, their tails twitching. Boris twitched his shoulders. His left leg was constantly twitching.
6. Lydia shifted uncomfortably in her chair. Julie shifted her position slightly and smiled. He shifted his gaze from the child to her. She shifted her weight from one foot to the other.

7. Totally/ completely/ largely irrelevant; irrelevant remarks. Whether I believe you or not is irrelevant now. That evidence is irrelevant to the case.
8. The whole point of business school is to learn -'How to cut a deal'. He cut a deal to testify against him.
9. An attempt to rationalize his violent behavior.

Task 3. Read and translate the following text:

How to Interrogate

Good cop, bad cop. We've all seen the process of interrogation at work on TV and in the movies. Interrogation involves careful observation and attention to details. You can learn the art of interrogation and how to get a signed confession.

Instructions:

1. Review the information before you begin questioning. Gather case files, witness accounts and other information on the subject. You should evaluate all the information you have concerning the suspect.
2. Set goals for the interview. Set a goal for getting the answer to one question for each round of interrogation so that each piece of information leads to another.
3. Have a suspect tell his or her version of what happened. Without interrupting, allow the suspect to tell the whole story of what happened. Don't point out gaps in the story yet, but take good notes and recordings.
4. Watch closely for clues of stress. An unconscious gesture or expression can indicate stress or lying. These include scratching, twitching, shifting and rapid breathing.
5. Add stress into the interview by reviewing the suspect's story, step by step. Watch for verbal and nonverbal clues. Throw the suspect off balance by adding in irrelevant questions.
6. Make direct eye contact and accuse the suspect of the crime. Rationalize the crime and offer him a way to save face. Offer a way to cut a deal for a lesser sentence.

Task 4. Choose the right noun from the box to complete the sentences in the following text:

answer balance case files crime face gesture goals
information lying piece sentence step story suspect version

Review the 1) ... before you begin questioning. Gather 2) ..., witness accounts and other information on the subject. You should evaluate all the information you have concerning the 3) Set 4) ... for the interview. Set a goal for getting the 5) ... to one question for each round of interrogation so that each 6) ... of information leads to another. Have a suspect tell his or her 7) ... of what happened. Without interrupting, allow the suspect to tell the whole 8) ... of what happened. Don't point out gaps in the story yet, but take good notes and recordings. Watch closely for clues of stress. An unconscious 9) ... or expression can indicate stress or 10) These include scratching, twitching, shifting and rapid breathing. Add stress into the interview by reviewing the suspect's story, 11) ... by step. Watch for verbal and nonverbal clues. Throw the suspect off 12) ... by adding in irrelevant questions. Make direct eye contact and accuse the suspect of the crime. Rationalize the 13) ... and offer him a way to save 14) Offer a way to cut a deal for a lesser 15) ...

Task 5. Choose the right verb from the box to complete the sentences in the following text:

a) add b) begin c) cut d) evaluate e) gather f) happened
g) include h) indicate i) leads j) rationalize k) set l) take
m) tell n) throw o) watch

Review the information before you 1) ... questioning. 2) ... case files, witness accounts and other information on the subject. You should 3) ... all the information you have concerning the suspect. 4) ... goals for the interview. Set a goal for getting the answer to one question for each round of interrogation so that each piece of information 5) ... to another. Have a suspect 6) ... his or her version of what happened. Without interrupting, allow the suspect to tell the whole story of what 7) Don't point out gaps in the story yet, but 8) ... good notes and recordings.

Watch closely for clues of stress. An unconscious gesture or expression can 9) ... stress or lying. These 10) ... scratching, twitching, shifting and rapid breathing. 11) ... stress into the interview by reviewing the suspect's story, step by step. 12) ... for verbal and nonverbal clues. 13) ... the suspect off balance by adding in irrelevant questions. Make direct eye contact and accuse the suspect of the crime. 14) ... the crime and offer him a way to save face. Offer a way to 15)...a deal for a lesser sentence.

Task 6. Complete the sentences to retell the text. Try not to look down the text.

Review **What?** () before you begin questioning.

Gather **What?** ().

Evaluate **What?** () concerning the suspect.

Set **What?** () for the interview.

Have a suspect tell his or her **What?** ().

Without interrupting, allow the suspect to relate the entire **What?** ().

Don't point out **What?** () in the story yet, but take **What?** ().

Watch closely for **What?** ().

An unconscious gesture, expression or verbal tell can indicate **What?** ().

These include **What?** ().

Add stress into the interview by reviewing **What?** (), step by step.

Watch for **What?** ().

Throw the suspect off balance by adding in **What?** ().

Make direct **What?** () and accuse the suspect of the crime.

Rationalise the crime and offer him **What?** ().

Offer a way to cut a deal for **What?** ().

Task 7. Find synonyms in the text:

1) story, statement - ...; 2) aim, target - ...; 3) carefully, attentively - ...; 4) quick, fast - ...; 5) show, reveal - ...; 6) unconnected - ...; 7) to explain - ...; 8.)worry - ...; 9) period - ...; 10) to think over - ...; 11) to assess - ...; 12) to study -

Task 8. Answer the following questions:

1. What do you do before interrogation?
2. What do you do with all information on the subject?
3. What can this information include?
4. What does a suspect tell you?
5. What are the clues of stress or lying?
6. What throw the suspect off balance?
7. Why do you rationalize the crime?

Task 9: Write a plan of your interrogation and explain its points.

Task 10. Translate into English:

1. Поліцейські та слідчі проводять допит з кількох причин, але, насамперед, для того, щоб отримати зізнання від особи, яка підозрюється в скоєнні злочину.

2. Інші причини допиту включають в себе отримання фактів, усунення невинуватих та встановлення винної особи.

3. Загалом, допити проводять для того, щоб отримати факти про злочин.

4. Інформацію можна отримати не тільки від злочинця, хоча допит злочинця може допомогти слідчому зібрати більш корисну інформацію.

5. Під час допиту слідчий може встановити особи співучасників.

6. З початку слідчий підозрює декількох осіб в скоєнні злочину, тому він проводить допит з метою отримання інформації, яка встановлює невинність підозрюваних.

7. Будь-яка інформація про дії підозрюваного може бути використана, щоб встановити його невинуватість.

8. Головна мета допиту - отримати зізнання від винуватої особи.

9. Люди зізнаються у злочинах, щоб отримати короткий тюремний строк або з інших, більш складних причин.

UNIT 14

HOW TO INTERVIEW

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **confidence** *n* belief in oneself or others or in what is said, reported, etc.;
- **emphatic** *adj* expressing something forcibly and clearly;
- **inspire** *v* put encouraging, creative thoughts, feelings or aims into;
- **interview** *n* meeting with a person for getting from him/her proper information while questioning;
- **salesmanship** *n* ability to convince; skills to present issues in a proper way;
- **perseverance** /ˌpɜːsəˈvɪərəns/ *n* constant effort to achieve something;
- **persuasiveness** /pəˈswɛɪsɪvnəs/ *n* ability to cause (a person) by reasoning (not) to do smth.;
- **rapport** /ræˈpɔː(r)/ *n* a connection or relationship with smb. considered as a state of harmonious understanding with another individual or group;
- **terminate** *v* bring to an end.

Task 2. Read the words correctly:

circumstance /'sɜːkəmstəns/; psychology /saɪˈkɒlədʒi/; design /dɪˈzaɪn/;
appreciation /əˌpriːʃiˈeɪʃn/; superfluous /suːˈpɜːfluəs/; occurrence
/əˈkʌrəns/.

Interviewing

Interviewing in criminal investigation is face-to-face conversation for the purpose of getting information from individuals who possess knowledge of a crime or its circumstances. It is questioning of persons believed to possess knowledge that is of official interest to the investigator. The effective interviewer must be knowledgeable in the art and science of criminal investigation and know how to use psychology, salesmanship and dramatics. Persuasiveness and perseverance are essential to success. The interviewer must be emphatic, sympathetic, objective and must establish rapport with witnesses. A positive, firm

approach, an ability to inspire confidence and knowledge of a broad range of topics of general interest are necessary as well.

An interview has a beginning, middle - its main segment - and an end. The beginning is the warm-up period, the time when the interviewer must establish rapport. The main segment is devoted to acquiring the desired information and the end is when the investigator has accomplished certain goals and show appreciation to the witness.

The warm-up period allows the investigator to provide identification, state the purpose of the interview and to put the witness at ease with small talk. Matters of common interest may be discussed, such as children, sport, military service or membership in civil organizations. Friendly conversation can get the witness talking and provide the interviewer with an opportunity to evaluate the witness. Now the investigator can determine the type of witness being interviewed, the appropriate techniques and approaches to use and, in general, the tone to be taken in the interview.

When leading into the main body of the interview, the investigator should remember that his role is to direct the flow of the interview and to do so in a non-suggestive manner. That is, a care should be taken not to lead the witness by asking questions that imply the answer. Interviews should begin by asking witnesses to relate in their own words the events of which they have knowledge. Witnesses should be allowed to continue this narrative uninterrupted, unless the amount of superfluous or irrelevant material becomes excessive. Interviewers must remain attentive to what is and is not said and prepare questions that separate facts from inferences and implications. When beginning the questioning process, investigators should recall that their objective is to gather information so that they may picture the occurrence with the same clarity and in the same order as the witness. Questions should be asked in systematic and chronological order. They should be stated simply and clearly so that the witness understands them. Long, complex questions must be avoided, because they tend to produce disorganized and confused answers. For example, take the question: "Was the man you saw with the scar on his face walking south from where you saw the other man lying near the curb or did he have the gun in his hand and was he going the other way, toward the hill and about how old would you say he was?" This question certainly looks ridiculous on paper. But many people utter

questions like this - complicated and disorganized. The interviewer must keep the witness talking and discourage digressions as much as possible. Perhaps the most successful technique for keeping the witness talking is the use of open-ended, non-directional questions, such as "What happened next?" They are designed to compel the witness to elaborate on the issue rather than merely respond in a "yes" or "no" fashion.

When satisfied that all relevant information has been obtained, the interviewer has reached the primary goal and may terminate the interview, preferably with a thank-you and a short discourse of appreciation for the witness's time and efforts to co-operate with the police in the investigation.

Task 3. Answer the following questions:

1. What is interviewing?
2. What must the effective interviewer know?
3. What periods may an interview be divided into?
4. Does the warm-up period help accomplish a successful interview?
5. In what manner should the investigator direct the flow of the interview when leading into its main body?
6. What kind of questions should be asked?
7. Why must long, complicated questions be avoided?
8. What is the most successful technique for keeping the witness talking?
9. When does the investigator terminate the interview?
10. What does it mean "the interviewer has been satisfied with the information"?

Task 4. Decide if the sentences are true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false ones:

1. Interviewing is questioning of persons who possess knowledge of a crime and its circumstances.
2. Persuasiveness and perseverance are not essential to success.
3. The warm-up period is the time when the investigator must establish rapport with witnesses.
4. The interview should begin with the narrative of the events of which the witness has knowledge.

5. When listening to the narrative the investigator must prepare questions that separate facts from inferences and implications.
6. Questions may be asked in any order.
7. The investigator is allowed to ask questions that imply the answer.
8. Long, complex questions help to obtain all relevant information.
9. Open-ended, non-directional questions are designed to compel the witness to elaborate on the issue.
10. At the end of the interview the investigator should show appreciation to the witness for the efforts to co-operate with the police.

Task 5. Match the word combinations in column A with their translations in column B:

	A		B
1	to possess knowledge of a crime	a	відповідні підходи та прийоми
2	to establish rapport with witnesses	b	заспокоїти свідка нетривалою розмовою
3	an ability to inspire confidence	c	уміння викликати довіру
4	to accomplish certain goal	d	уникати складних, довгих запитань
5	acquiring the desired information	e	безладні та туманні відповіді
6	to put the witness at ease with small talk	f	запитання, що містять відповіді
7	to evaluate the witness	g	досягати певної мети
8	appropriate techniques and approaches	h	мати відомості про злочин
9	questions that imply answers	i	закінчити опитування свідка
10	to picture the occurrence with the same clarity as the witness	j	уявляти подію з такою ж ясністю, як і свідок
11	to state questions	k	оцінювати свідка
12	to avoid complex, long questions	l	вся інформація, що стосується справи

13	disorganized and confused answers	m	встановити взаєморозуміння зі свідками
14	to keep the witness talking	n	отримання бажаної інформації
15	all relevant information	o	формулювати запитання
16	to reach the primary goal	p	досягати головної мети
17	to terminate the interview	q	змусити свідка розмовляти

Task 6. Translate the words in brackets into English:

1. (Опитування свідків) is the process by which an officer seeks, obtains and evaluates information given by (особами) having personal (відомості) of events or circumstances of a (злочину).
2. (Вправні) investigators must be skilled in psychology and (переконливості).
3. The effective investigator knows how to (установити взаєморозуміння) with (свідками) and to (отримати) the desired information.
4. The investigator should direct the (хід) of the interview and (змусити свідка розмовляти).
5. When composing and asking questions investigators should (уникати) long and complex ones and those which (містять у собі відповідь).
6. During the course of the interview the investigator must separate facts from (висновків) and (того, що виведено логічним міркуванням).
7. The (головна мета) of the interview is to obtain all (що стосується справи) information.
8. The beginning is the time when the interviewer (оцінює) the witness and determines the appropriate (прийоми) and (підходи) to use in the interview.
9. The interviewer may (закінчити) the interview with a thank-you and a short discourse of (вдячності) for cooperating with the police.
10. (Починаючи) the questioning process, investigators should recall that their objective is (зібрати) information so that they may picture the (подію) with the same (ясністю) and in the same order as the witness.

Task 7. Match and translate the opposites:

1.	possess	a	failure
2.	official	b	destroy
3.	success	c	deprive
4.	establish	d	aimless
5.	desire	e	connect
6.	appreciation	f	relinquish
7.	provide	g	hush
8.	suggestive	h	displeasure
9.	narrative	i	haphazard
10.	separate	j	hate

Task 8. Explain the meanings of the following words and expressions:

to possess knowledge of a crime; to establish rapport with witnesses; a face-to-face conversation; questioning; an effective interviewer; firm approach; an appreciation; a primary goal; to evaluate the witness; inferences; excessive material; chronological order; to utter questions; relevant information.

Task 9. Complete the following text with the words given below:

a suspect / conservative / lost / use / burned / an arrest / wrong / fires / farms / an arsonist / killed / source.

(a)..... (b).... six Amish barns in two hours. The fires (c).... 177 horses and cows. This was a terrible loss for the "farming community". It happened just before the planting season. The Amish do not (d) ... tractors on their (e)..... They still use horses. They are a very (f)..... religious community, sometimes called Pennsylvania Dutch.

Fire Chief Ron Staib said, "Something has to be (g)..... with him. These people don't bother anybody." Police said they had identified (h)..... But they have not made (i).....

Many of the Amish farmers have already begun to plow their fields to prepare for planting. Now they have (j) their horse teams, their plows and seed. The (k)..... also killed many dairy cows. For many

farmers the milk from these cows is the only (1)..... of income during the winter and early spring.

Task 10. Use the following information to advise a foreign resident on how to protect the car against theft. Use modal verbs: must, must not, to have to, need, need not, should.

Practical Ways to Prevent Crime

Apart from your home, your car is probably your most valuable profession. It's also the most vulnerable.

Car thefts and thefts from cars – typically of radios and cassette players – account for about a quarter of all recorded crime. Security – coded equipment – is now available which, once disconnected, has to have the code number in before it will operate.

Most car thieves are unskilled petty criminals; many are under 20. So, if you can make your own car a less inviting target, you will discourage thieves from trying. Try to get it into the habit of retracting your aerial whenever you are parked on the street. Consider having the car fitted with an anti-theft alarm. If your car does not have a built-in steering lock, buy one. Lockable wheel nuts will stop thieves stealing your wheels. Etch all the windows, wing mirrors, lights and any radio or hi-fi system with the registration or some other unique number and use a sticker to tell thieves that you have done so.

Task 11. Work in pairs. Try to put each other as many questions as possible according to the text “Interviewing”.

Task 12. Read the text and translate the words in brackets into English:

Kinds of Witnesses

There are various kinds of witnesses such as indifference witness, interested witness, hostile witness and child witness. Indifference witness is the best kind of witness for ...(*справа*) because the witness does not have ...(*зацікавленість*) in ...(*усних*) or ...(*невдача*) of the case. He will always prefer to tell whatever he knows about the case without ...(*неправда*), whereas the interested witness may be a friend, ...(*родич*) or a potential beneficiary in the case and may exaggerate the fact. As for the hostile witness, he may have ...(*прихований зв'язок*) or friendship

with the ...*(підозрюваний)* and want to lie to ...*(захистити)* the suspect. You may need to interrogate rather than interview him. Child is a volatile witness who does not lie but is prone to the ...*(припущення)*.

It is worth to have an ...*(очевидець)* to support a case but you should also know that his education, technical knowledge, physical condition, profession and emotion ...*(впливати)* his observation. Don't expect him to tell everything of what happened when the incident took place. He does not ...*(спостерігати, помічати)* as what a police officer needs to observe. His information is ...*(цінний)* if it ...*(підтверджувати)* to the physical or circumstantial evidence collected. ...*(Відтворення)* of a case is important to verify the ...*(правдивість)* of the information of an eyewitness.

Task 13. Make up questions to the text of Task 11 to be ready to render it in a dialogue with your partner.

Task 14. Complete the following text with the words given below. Entitle and render it.

(a) investigators, (b) guilt, (c) criminals, (d) techniques,
(e) advantages, (f) depends, (g) assess, (h) achieve, (i) world,
(j) interruption, (k) in order to, (l) criticized, (m) involves,
(n) questions, (o) eliminating, (p) evidence, (q) fingerprints,
(r) innocent

Criminal (1)... interview suspects in order to establish (2)... and apprehend (3)... involved in all sorts of crimes. Investigators use many different interviewing (4)... to establish the guilty party, each of which has its own (5)... and disadvantages. The use of these techniques (6)... on the type of crime, the age and gender of the suspect and other factors. Good investigators know how to (7)... the situation and use the most effective technique to (8)... their goals.

Narrative Method. This technique is quite straight-forward and is used in a variety of different interviewing situations by investigators around the (9).... The technique involves letting the suspect tell his side

of the story without any (10)... from the interviewers. The suspect may be asked to repeat the story as many as three or four times (11)... establish consistency, or lack thereof, in the story. The investigator may listen to the story, verify facts or inconsistencies and then re-interrogate the suspect.

Reid Technique. The Reid Technique is often (12)... for convincing innocent suspects to admit crimes of which they are not guilty, but it is generally seen as an effective investigatory model. The technique (13)... a non-accusatory interview followed by carefully phrased behaviour-provoking (14).... The interviewer approaches the suspect in a non-confrontational, understanding way in order to make the suspect feel comfortable to the point that they acknowledge and admit the crime. The focus of the Reid Technique, a registered trademark of the legal firm John Reid and Associates, is on (15) ... innocent suspects.

Bluff Method. The bluff method is an effective way of scaring guilty suspects into admitting the crime. The interviewer tells the suspect that there is unequivocal (16)... of guilt that, for example, a reliable witness saw him commit the crime or that his (17)... have been found on the murder weapon, even though this information is unsubstantiated. The tactic essentially scares the suspect into admitting his guilt. In essence the interviewer approaches the suspect by saying “we know what you did, now just admit it,” and the suspect cracks. If the suspect is (18)... he will maintain his disbelief at the given facts.

Task 15. Read and render the following text:

Polygraph Testing

The key to a lie detector is that people's bodies give off signals when they try to tell lies. If you're not a very good liar, then you know what some of these signals are - you get sweaty, and your heart beats faster. Professional liars can hide some of it, but their bodies still give off subtle signals.

A lie detector is a machine that records things like heart rate, breathing rate, skin resistance (which tells you how much the person is sweating) and blood pressure. The examiner asks the subject a few simple questions to find the baseline (the standard or normal state).

Then, additional, more difficult questions are asked. The expert looks at how the person's body responds. The key, or at least the hope, is that even someone trying very hard to cover something up, won't be able to hide the physical signs of distress that go with lying.

UNIT 15

INTERVIEWING TECHNIQUES

Part 1

Task 1. Review. Answer the following questions:

1. What do you do before interviewing?
2. What do you do with all information on the subject?
3. What can this information include?
4. What does a suspect tell you?
5. Why is the interrogation critical for criminal investigation?
6. What advice or training have you had about how to interview suspects?

Task 2. Prediction. Answer the following questions:

1. What is more important for the investigation physical evidence or information obtained through interviews and interrogations?
2. What skill is essential/ = necessary to any investigator? - interview and interrogation skill
3. What do the interrogators employ when conducting an interview or interrogation? - a wide variety of questioning techniques

Task 3. New Vocabulary:

- **alternate** /'ɔ:ltəneɪt/ v between A and B to keep changing from one thing to another and back again;
- **elicit** /i'lisɪt/ v to get information from sb, often with difficulty;
- **get along/ on with smb**, to have a friendly relationship with smb;
- **inconsistency** /,ɪnkən'sɪstənsi/ n if there is inconsistency between two statements, etc, they cannot both be true because they give the facts in a different way;
- **portion** /'pɔ:ʃn/ n one part of smth larger;

- **proper** *adj* right, correct; according to the rules;
- **readily** /'redili/ *adv* quickly and without difficulty; syn.: freely;
- **recognize** /'rekəgnaiz/ *v* to be aware that smth exists or is true.

Task 4. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. A small portion of the budget; a large portion of their time. You give this portion of the ticket to the inspector and keep the other.
2. Readily understand/ get well/ recognize People who laugh readily get well quicker.
3. They recognized the need to take the problem seriously. Nobody recognized how urgent the situation was. He readily recognizes the influence of Freud on his thinking. The company should publicly recognize its mistake.
4. There is some inconsistency between the witnesses' evidence and their earlier statements. He admitted many changes and inconsistencies in his accounts over the years.
5. Proper discussion/ procedure/ place/ preparation/ food/ job. We should have had a proper discussion before voting. Please follow the proper procedures for dealing with complaints. Nothing is in its proper place.
6. They believed that the earth's climate alternated between periods of extreme cold and warm. Dark stripes alternate with pale ones. Her mood alternated between happiness and despair. It is very important to alternate between direct and indirect questions.
7. To elicit information/ sympathy/ strong reaction/ horror/ admiration. I could elicit no response from him. It should not require this amount of energy to elicit information about oneself. Did none of them elicit sympathy? I didn't elicit this information myself. Let's quiz them on these issues, try to elicit some real information.
8. She's never really got on with her sister. She and her sister have never really got on.

Task 5. Read and translate the following text:

Interviewing Techniques (part1)

While physical evidence is important to criminal investigations, much of the information in any case will be obtained through interviews

and interrogations. Officers spend a large portion of their time talking to people and gathering information from those discussions. Outstanding interview and interrogation skill is essential to any investigator.

Basics. An interview and an interrogation are not the same thing. Interviews are conducted with people who have a familiarity with the case, but are not suspects themselves, typically witnesses or friends and family members of the suspects. An interrogation is conducted on someone suspected of actual involvement in the crime. Before conducting an interview or interrogation, have a full understanding of as many facts of the case as you can. Proper preparation can help you more readily recognize inconsistencies and obtain important information.

Question Formation. Investigators will employ a wide variety of questioning techniques when conducting an interview or interrogation. This includes alternating between direct and indirect questions. Direct questions are short and to the point, leaving little room for misinterpretation. Indirect questions are more open-ended, with a goal of getting the subject talking freely. For example, "What time did you last see your wife?" is a direct question, designed to elicit a specific response. "How well did you get along with your wife?" is more indirect, eliciting a much longer answer from the subject, ensuring that the investigator gets the necessary hard facts.

Task 6. Answer the following questions. Write short answers:

1. What are the ways of obtaining helpful information?
2. How do officers spend a large portion of their time?
3. What skill is essential to any investigator?
4. Who are the interviews conducted with?
5. Who are the interrogations are conducted with?
6. What does an interrogator need to do before conducting an interview or interrogation?
7. Why does an interrogator need to have proper preparation for interview or interrogation?
8. What do the interrogators employ during the interviews or questionings?
9. What helps an interrogator to get the necessary hard facts?
10. Which question elicits a much longer answer from the subject?

11. What can help an interrogator to more readily recognize inconsistencies?

Task 7. Correct the factual mistakes in the following statements:

1. The interrogator's opinion is essential in criminal investigation.
2. Experienced officers don't devote their time to talking to people.
3. Outstanding writing skill is essential to any investigator.
4. Interviews are conducted with forensic experts.
5. Before conducting an interview or interrogation, an interrogator should have reliable polygraph.
6. Physical abuse can help you more readily recognize inconsistencies and obtain important information.
7. Investigators will employ a wide variety of teaching techniques when conducting an interview or interrogation.
8. This includes alternating between difficult and easy questions.
9. Direct questions elicit a much longer answer from the subject
10. A direct question is designed to elicit a positive response.

Task 8. Put questions to get the following answers:

- 1 ...? – From physical evidence and information obtained through interviews and interrogations.
- 2 ...? – Witnesses or friends and family members of the suspects.
- 3 ...? – Full understanding of the case and proper preparation.
- 4 ...? – To readily recognize inconsistencies and obtain important information.
- 5 ...? – A wide variety of questioning techniques.
- 6 ...? – Alternating between direct and indirect questions.
- 7 ...? – They are short and leave little room for misinterpretation.
- 8 ...? – They are open-ended, with a goal of getting the subject talking.
- 9 ...? – To elicit a specific response.
- 10 ...? – To elicit a much longer answer from the subject.
- 11 ...? – A direct one.
- 12 ...? – An indirect one.

Task 9. Find the synonyms in the text:

1) pull information; 2) interview/ interrogation; 3) important; 4) space; 5) correct; 6) part/ piece; 7) use; 8) method/ system; 9) well-known; 10) closeness; 11) paradox; 12) have a friendly relationship with smb.

Task 10. Read and review the following text:

Interviews

There are few people who have neither been interviewed nor conducted an interview themselves. Whether formal or informal, it is the same process that is involved in job hunting, shopping, or talking over a child's progress with a teacher. Its purpose is the exchange of information. Investigators also are engaged in this exchange, and as practiced professionals they generally take in far more information than they give out. Seeking facts not divulged because there is little comprehension of their significance, the investigator needs to be intuitive, alert, and skillful -much more than a passive information recorder. If interviewing at the crime scene is unavoidable and there is any chance that the suspect or accomplices are within hearing distance, absolute discretion is a must. The following questions –«five *Ws* and one *H*»: Who?, What?, When?, Where?, Why?, and How? - should be regarded as the minimum to be covered in an interview.

Who: The question of who involves the name, address, sex, age, and occupation of the interviewee. Interviewees can be victims, witnesses, or others suggested by witnesses or friends of the victim. Who is the perpetrator? Who gains some advantage from committing the crime? The investigator taking information from a witness must make a point of verifying the name and address given. A driver's license or other identification can prevent a subpoena's being returned, marked: «Addressee Unknown.» It is not uncommon to lose a case because a witness could not be contacted; numerous cases have been lost for precisely that reason.

What: What was observed by the eyewitness? What was heard or learned through any of the other senses (smell, touch, taste)? What relationship exists or existed between victim and perpetrator? Between the complainant and witness? Between complainant and other witnesses? Between participants in the crime? What objects were moved, taken, or damaged?

When: When was the crime committed? When did the interviewee acquire this information? When did a suspect last see or talk to the victim?

Where: Where did the crime take place? Where did the interviewee observe, hear, or otherwise learn what he/she is reporting? Where did the interview take place?

Why: Why was the interviewee in a position to observe the incident? Why did the crime occur (possible motive)? Why was the victim, target, or object selected? Why a particular object was moved, taken, or damaged?

How: How was the crime consummated? How was it originally conceived?

Part 2

Task 11. Review. Answer the following questions:

1. How to reveal lies in the suspect's statements?
2. Why do officer rationalize the crime, offer a suspect a way to save face and to cut a deal?
3. When does the suspect cooperate with the officer?
4. What if the subject tells the story in exactly the same way every time?

Task 12. New Vocabulary:

- **allegation** /ˌæləˈɡeɪʃn/ *n* a public statement that is made without giving proof, accusing smb of doing smth that is wrong or illegal. (Syn.: accusation);
- **ambiguity** /ˌæmbɪˈɡjuːəti/ *n* a word or statement that can be understood in more than one way;
- **incline** *v* tend to think or behave in a particular way; to make smb do this;
- **observe** /əbˈzɜːv/ *v* obey rules, laws, procedures, etc.;
- **proper** *adj* right, correct; according to the rules;
- **rapport** /ræˈpɔː(r)/ *n* a friendly relationship in which people understand each other very well;
- **rehearse** /rɪˈhɜːs/ *v* practise a play, piece of music, etc. in preparation for a public performance;

- **shift** *v* make smb else responsible for smth you should do or smth bad that you have done;
- **solid** *adj* that you can rely on; having a strong basis;

Task 13. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. Certain/ possible/ potential ambiguities. Lead to /avoid ambiguities. To reveal lies and ambiguities in the suspect's statements. There were several inconsistencies and ambiguities in her account. A source of ambiguities. Ambiguities occur/ surround.
2. We're rehearsing for the show/ concert/ school concert/ the final scene/ play. It was well rehearsed answer.
3. He tried to shift the blame for his mistakes onto his colleagues. They tried to shift the blame onto the government. We cannot simply shift the responsibility onto someone else.
4. I incline to the view that we should take no action at this stage. Lack of money inclines many young people towards crime. Young people incline towards individualistic behaviour.
5. Solid advice/ player/ interview techniques/ interrogation techniques/ evidence. Extremely / very solid. There's solid evidence to show he wasn't there when the crime took place. Her advice is always solid and practical. As yet, they have no solid evidence.
6. A close/ good/ easy/ friendly rapport; to build/ create/ develop a rapport. She understood the importance of establishing a close rapport with clients. Little rapport between the two women.
7. To observe procedure /prə'si:dʒə(r)/, rules, laws. This procedure must be correctly observed.
8. Proper discussion/ place/ procedures. We should have had a proper discussion before voting. Nothing is in its proper place. The court decided that his actions were perfectly proper. I'll do whatever I think proper.
9. Allegations of corruption/ dishonesty; serious/ true/ baseless/ fresh/ specific allegations; to make/ publish allegations. He has resigned amid corruption allegations. It took over two months to disprove the allegations. She refused to admit the allegations.

Task 14. Read and translate the following text:

Interviewing Techniques (p.2)

Active Listening. Investigators will employ active listening techniques by repeating the subject's statements. They will also repeat the same question, but in different ways. This can help reveal lies or ambiguities in the suspect's statements. Investigators will ask suspects or interviewees to repeat their story numerous times to reveal gaps or inconsistencies in the story. People ordinarily will vary a story when they retell it, but if the subject tells the story in exactly the same way every time, it can indicate a rehearsed answer.

Shifting the Blame. Investigators will often attempt to shift the blame from the subject in order to elicit further and more truthful responses. This can include maximizing or minimizing the crime, placing the blame on someone else, or rationalizing the crime for the subject. If the subject feels the investigator understands why he committed the crime, he may be more inclined to discuss the details freely. Solid interview and interrogation technique involves building a rapport with the subject, and shifting the blame away from the subject help.

Procedures. All interviewers and interrogators must observe proper procedures. This can include ensuring that Miranda warnings are read and the suspect's rights are respected. It also includes making sure interviews and interrogations are recorded when possible. This aids you in keeping an accurate record of the investigation and minimizes the potential for allegations of misconduct on your part.

Task 15. In the text, find answers to the following questions:

1. How do the interrogators employ active listening techniques?
2. How to reveal lies or ambiguities in the suspect's statements?
3. How to reveal gaps or inconsistencies in the suspects' story?
4. What can indicate a rehearsed answer?
5. Why can a rehearsed answer indicate lies?
6. Why do investigators attempt to shift the blame from the subject?
7. How do investigators shift the blame from the subject?
8. When may the suspect be more inclined to discuss the details of the crime freely?
9. What does solid interview and interrogation technique involve?
10. What do proper procedures include?
11. Why must interrogators observe procedures?

Task 16. Answer the questions:

1. From what sources does an investigator obtain more information?
2. What is an interview?
3. What is an interrogation?
4. What can help you more readily recognize inconsistencies?
5. What helps an investigator to get the necessary hard facts?
6. Why does an investigator ask a suspect to repeat his/ her story numerous times?
7. What does an investigator do in order to elicit more truthful responses?
8. What make a suspect discuss freely the details of the crime?
9. What are the procedures an investigator must observe?

Task 17. Imagine, you are a Tutor officer. Explain your probation officer some interviewing techniques.

Task 18. Imagine, some British police officers have come to your department. Discuss techniques you employ during the interviews.

UNIT 16

INTERVIEWING APPROACHES

Task 1. Introduction. Answer the following questions:

- 1) How to identify a lie or liars?
- 2) What are the signals that the suspects don't tell the truth?
- 3) Who do you think are more cooperative in interviews: liars or those who tell the truth?
- 4) Who tries more to make a positive impression, a liar or a truth teller?

Task 2. Read and translate:

New Vocabulary:

- **claim** v say that smth is true although it has not been proved and other people may not believe it;
- **fidget** /'fɪdʒɪt/ v to keep moving your body, your hands or your feet because you are nervous, bored, excited, etc.;
- **suggest** /sə'dʒest/ v put forward an idea or a plan for other people to think about (propose).

Task 3. Translate into Ukrainian:

1. He claims he was not given a fair hearing. I don't claim to be an expert.
2. I suggest (that) we go out to eat. I suggested going in my car. How dare you suggest such a thing? The evidence seems to suggest that he did steal the money. The evidence suggests otherwise.
3. Sit still and stop fidgeting! He fidgeted nervously in his chair. She fidgeted with her keys as she talked.

Task 4. Read and translate the following text:

Truth and Lies

Researches from a UK University claim that the best way to identify a lie is to ask a suspect to repeat their version of events in reverse order. They say that it takes more effort and is more stressful to lie than it does to tell the truth. A suspect who is asked to repeat in reverse order, a

series of events that they have invented will be under stress, and will make mistakes.

There are a numbers of other theories about how to identify liars. Many of them concern body language, for example, if a suspect fidgets or scratches their nose or looks at their hands a lot, these could be signals that they are not telling the truth. Behavioral psychology suggests that liars are less helpful and less co-operative in interviews. However, recent studies have found that liars are so worried that people won't believe them that they try particularly hard to make a positive impression. The result is that they may actually appear more helpful than a person who is telling the truth.

All of this makes the investigator's job very difficult, which is why the reverse order tactic is such a useful strategy. Unlike truth tellers, liars usually tell their stories in a strict chronological time order. If the interviewer asks them to tell the story in another way, they find it very difficult. Lying takes such a lot of mental effort that when investigators introduce the extra demand of telling their story backwards, they show more of the body language and behaviour associated with not telling the truth.

Task 5. Read the text again and answer the questions:

1. What strategy does the text recommend to find out if your suspect is lying?
2. Find three types of behaviour which can indicate that someone is lying.
3. Why do liars sometimes make a more positive impression on investigators than people who are telling the truth?
4. Why do the police sometimes ask to hear stories in reverse order?
5. Why does this strategy work?
6. Would you use it?

Task 6. Put questions to get the following answers:

- 1 ...? – It's to ask a suspect to repeat their version of events in reverse order.
- 2 ...? – Because it takes more 'effort and is more stressful.
- 3 ...? – A series of events that they have invented.
- 4...? – They concern body language.

- 5...? – Liars are worried that people won't believe them and they try very hard to make a positive impression.
- 6...? – In a strict chronological time order.
- 7...? – To tell the story in another way.
- 8...? – The liars show more of the body language and behaviour associated with not telling the truth.
- 9...? – To find the difference between truthful and false accounts.

Task 7. Group work: Retell the text one by one.

Task 8. Explain the essence of this technique.

Task 9. Read and translate the text:

P-E-A-C-E: Model for Interviews

In the UK, the PEACE model is the one most widely used for police interviews. There are five stages:

- 1) **P** is for plan and prepare very carefully for the interview. Remind yourself what you want from the interview and make sure you have everything you need.
- 2) **E** stands for engage and explain. At this stage, you should explain the reason for the interview and what is going to happen. Try to build a rapport with your suspect.
- 3) **A** is for account, clarification and challenge. Listen to the interviewee's account of what happened, ask for clarification and challenge the interviewee on the details of what they say.
- 4) **C** stands for closure. You finish or close the interview.
- 5) **E** is for evaluation. At this stage, you evaluate the information you obtained from the interviewee.

Task 10. Speaking: Practising Interviewing Techniques. Group Work (groups of four). **You are going to practise interviewing techniques. Work in groups of four. Half the group is Section A, the other half is Section B.**

Section A.

You are the investigating officers. €100 in cash was stolen from one of the other students yesterday evening. Your objective is to find out

who stole the money and why. You are going to interview the two students in Group B about what they did yesterday evening. One of the students will lie, the other will tell the truth. Use the stages in the PEACE technique to structure your interview. Try to identify which student is lying. You can also use any other techniques you wish. Remember to watch for body language and other types of behaviour which might indicate that someone is not telling the truth.

Section B.

€100 in cash was stolen from one of the other students yesterday evening. Decide who the thief is and who is innocent. The students in Group A are the investigating officers and they are going to interview you about what you did yesterday evening. **The thief.** You can only tell lies. You stole the money because you are a compulsive gambler. After stealing it, you went to the nearest casino, gambled all night and lost it all. You must invent a story about how you spent the evening yesterday. Make sure that no detail is true. Try to convince Group A that you are telling the truth.

The innocent party. You can only tell the truth. Tell the investigating officers in Group A about what you did yesterday evening. Answer all their questions and try to convince them that you are innocent.

Task 11. Read the text and discuss it in the form of a dialogue:

A List of Do's and Don'ts in Questioning

While interviewing or interrogating the subject doesn't do anything hasty, mind some general rules of questioning, e.g.:

- select a place providing you with a psychological advantage and conduct the questioning as soon as possible after the occurrence;
- be a good actor, play the part; find the best way for contact with the subject;
- get down or up to the subject's level;
- don't be in a hurry with the conclusions; learn to listen. Never interrupt the subject when he is speaking;
- ask direct questions only after the subject's story when he is ready to give additional information;
- ask one question at a time;

- don't ask questions which require the answers "Yes", "No" "Perhaps";
- dominate the situation. Don't let the interview or interrogation go out of control. Use small psychological gestures when it is necessary to bring some difficult person under control: tell him to stop smoking or direct him to a chair other than he chooses;
- be ready to use several lines of attack. Change the line often if necessary. Do not show the subject the line you are following;
- ask questions continually. Never pause. A pause will give him time to think.

Task 12. Answer the following questions:

1. How many "do's" (positive recommendations) does the author give in the text? Give examples.
2. How many "don'ts" (negative recommendations) does the author mention in the text? Give examples.
3. What are the most valuable rules of questioning for the interviewer or interrogator in your opinion? Name them.
4. What should you do at the stage of preparation for questioning?
5. Are you going to use any of those rules in your future profession?
6. Which of them would you prefer?

Task 13. Read and give a summary of the following text:

Hypnosis is a method of eliciting information from victims and witnesses (and sometimes suspects) who are willing to be put into a sleep-like state in which they respond to questions about an event they have observed. Under hypnosis, such details as license plate numbers, the make or color of a car, the race of an offender, parts of conversations (including places and names incidentally referred to therein), and other details of the crime may be recalled. Facial characteristics for the police artist may also be provided under hypnosis, even though not recalled when the victim or witness is questioned under normal conditions. In traumatic, emotionally charged events like murder, rape, or kidnapping, repression of the conscious memory may be undone in the hypnotic state, and information obtained that was not forthcoming during a normal interview.

The Los Angeles Police and the Israeli National Police, pioneers in the use of hypnosis, are convinced of its value. A bizarre case in California will illustrate the basis for their faith and demonstrate how a valuable lead was elicited. Twenty-six children on a school bus were kidnapped by three masked, armed men. They, together with the driver, were taken to an abandoned trailer truck that was buried in a pit and provided with a small air vent. Some 16 hours later the captives dug themselves out and escaped. When questioning failed to produce leads, the driver agreed to be hypnotized. In that sleep-like state, he recalled all but one of the eight digits of the license plate on the kidnappers' vehicle, providing the clue that led to their apprehension. Though yielding remarkable results in this case, hypnosis should not be expected to prove equally efficacious each time it is called upon.

There are, of course, fundamental legal questions concerning the use of hypnosis. For example, are the results of having a witness's memory refreshed by hypnosis admissible as evidence in Court? This was addressed by a Michigan appellate court and the Arizona Supreme Court. A basic point at issue was whether the witness's testimony was a true recollection of the event, or one implanted unwittingly or deliberately by the hypnotist. Stated another way: could such testimony be «tainted» as the court declared, and therefore, constitute inadmissible evidence? Until 1980, courts held that hypnosis did not render the testimony tainted or the witness incompetent. The shift in judicial attitude, first manifested in 1980, is best illustrated by quoting from two decisions: Although we perceive that hypnosis is a useful tool in the investigative stage, we do not feel the state of the science (or art) has been shown to be such as to admit testimony which may have been developed as a result of hypnosis. A witness who has been under hypnosis, as in the case here, should not be allowed to testify when there is a question that the testimony may have been produced by that hypnosis. The second decision states: The determination of the guilt or innocence of an accused should not depend on the unknown consequences of a procedure concededly used for the purpose of changing in some way a witness' memory. Therefore, until hypnosis gains general acceptance in the fields of medicine and psychiatry as a method by which memories are accurately improved without undue danger of distortion, delusion, or fantasy, we feel that testimony of witnesses which has been tainted by hypnosis should be

excluded in criminal cases. Another legal question raised is whether hypnosis can be used to determine the state of mind of a defendant before or during the commission of a crime. Although such a determination is important to prosecutors when trying a case, using hypnosis for this purpose provokes yet another issue: Is the defendant denied a basic right to confront and cross-examine a hostile witness who was previously hypnotized? Effective cross-examination is prevented when there is no recollection of questions asked, answers given, or even the subject matter. Thus, the details elicited under hypnosis cannot be probed under cross-examination because the witness is technically unaware of them. In 1987 the Supreme Court examined the right of a defendant to take the stand in her own behalf, and give testimony based on her having been hypnotized. The original trial judge had limited testimony to what she knew about the crime prior to hypnosis. The Supreme Court, however, refused to accept an automatic per se rule of exclusion; it ruled that a hearing by the trial judge was needed to determine the reliability of the proposed hypnosis - based testimony, and the existence of any corroboration for it. The Court also suggested that the states develop guidelines regarding such testimony, and some have done so. Its admissibility may differ, depending on whether the state or the defense seeks to offer the evidence.

UNIT 17

EVIDENCE TEAMS

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **crucial** /'kru:ʃl/ *adj* decisive, critical;
- **feasible** /'fi:zəbl/, *adj* that can be done; (informal) that can be managed or that is convenient;
- **intrude** *v* force (smth, oneself, on a person, into a place; enter without invitation;
- **log** *v* enter (record information, facts, items in the paper/file/report.

The proper documentation, collection and preservation of physical evidence are important in any type of investigation. There are certain personnel, duties and responsibilities, which are necessary in almost any major search operation. The following concentrates on those duties and responsibilities that are considered crucial to insure that search efforts are conducted in an organized and methodical fashion. It is important to note it may not be feasible to have one person assigned to each duty. It is relatively common for one person to be responsible for two or more aspects of the search. The major assignments are:

1. Team Leader

The team leader is the focal point of the crime scene investigation and it is absolutely imperative that this person exerts positive control of the entire crime scene operation. In many instances, outside agencies and personnel have an interest in the crime scene in question and may wish to intrude on the scene. The Team Leader must be able to control actions and access to the scene at all times to insure the investigative efforts are properly coordinated and that the scene is not compromised.

- a) Assume control—insure safety of personnel and security at scene. Obtain all preliminary information from the initial responding officer(s). If necessary talk with the complainant to verify information.
- b) Conduct initial walk-through for purposes of making a preliminary survey, evaluating potential evidence and preparing a narrative description.
- c) Brief all team members relative to the scope and purpose of the search.
- d) Determine search patterns and make appropriate assignments.

- e) Designate command post location.
- f) Insure that sufficient supplies and equipment are available for personnel.
- g) Control access to the scene and designate an individual to log everyone into the scene.
- h) Release the scene after a final survey and inventory of the evidence.

2. Photographer and Photographic Log Recorder

- a) Photograph entire scene with overall, medium and close-up coverage, using measurement scale when appropriate.
- b) Photograph each item of evidence before it is moved.
- c) Photograph all latent fingerprints, and other impression evidence, before lifting and casting is accomplished.
- d) Prepare photographic log and photographic sketch.
- e) Photograph the scene as left it.

3. Sketch Preparer

- a) Diagram a rough sketch of the immediate area of scene.
- b) Set forth on the sketch(s) all fixed points that are being used as reference, all items of evidence and coordinate evidence nomenclature wit.
- c) Evidence Recorder/ Custodian.

4. Recovery Personnel

- a) Indicate adjacent buildings, rooms, furniture, and so forth, as needed.
- b) Designate and label areas to be searched and advise Team Leader and all other search members of nomenclature for designated areas.
- c) Obtain appropriate assistance for taking measurements and list assistant(s) on sketch.

5. Evidence Recorder/ Custodian

- a) Prepare evidence recovery log.
- b) Coordinate evidence packaging and preservation.
- c) Coordinate evidence nomenclature with Sketch Preparer and Evidence Recovery Personnel.
- d) Receive and record all evidence.
- e) Maintain chain of custody and control of evidence.

6. Evidence Recovery Personnel

- a) Have all evidence photographed and videotaped before it is collected.
- b) Keep Team Leader apprised of significant evidence located.
- c) Initial and date all evidence and turn it over to the Evidence Recorder/Custodian, after noting where the item was located.
- d) Insure that appropriate safety measures are adhered to, especially with respect to proper protective clothing, including gloves.

7. Specialists

It is sometimes necessary to bring in expertise from outside an agency. The field of forensic science is so broad today. So no agency will have every form of specialty service available from among its ranks. Typically, specialists are brought in from industry, the academic community, private scientific laboratories and similar concerns.

Examples of specialty assistance to be considered: medical examiner/coroner; anthropologist; blood pattern analyst; computer investigative specialist; geologist; engineer; bomb technician; crime laboratory examiner, etc.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What actions with evidence are of great importance for any investigations?
2. What are the members of evidence team?
3. What should the team leader be able to control?
4. Name the main leader's responsibilities.
5. What are photographer's duties?
6. What does a sketch preparer diagram?
7. What duty is recovery personnel assigned to?
8. What is a custodian responsible for?
9. List evidence recovery personnel actions.
10. Why are specialists from different spheres sometimes brought in investigation?

Task 3. Find in the text the synonyms for the following words:

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. critical – c... | 6. given – a... |
| 2. practicable – f... | 7. authoritative – i... |

- | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 3. (to)intervene- i... | 8. (to)utilize – e... |
| 4. (to) record – l... | 9. (to) accept – a... |
| 5. (to) focus – c... | 10. (to)label – d... |

Task 4. Translate and explain the following word-formations in English:

to verify information; search operation; in an organized and methodical fashion; to be responsible for two aspects of the search; access to the scene; insure safety of personnel; evaluating potential evidence; a rough sketch; adjacent buildings; maintain chain of custody; to bring in expertise from outside an agency.

Task 5. Make up the questions to get the following answers:

- 1...?- because it is important in any type of investigation.
- 2...?- certain personnel, duties and responsibilities.
- 3...?- in almost any major search operation.
- 4...?- that search efforts are conducted in an organized and methodical fashion.
- 5... ?- exerts positive control of the entire crime scene operation.
- 6... ?- each item of evidence before it is moved.
- 7...? - a rough sketch of the immediate area of scene.
- 8...? – designates and label areas to be searched.
- 9...? - receives and records all evidence.
- 10...? - initials and dates all evidence.
- 11...? - from outside an agency.

Task 6. Be ready to speak about:

- members of evidence team;
- responsibilities of a team leader;
- photographer and sketch preparer functions;
- duties of evidence recovery personnel.

UNIT 18

CSI: TYPES OF EVIDENCE

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **at an angle:** in a direction or at an inclination markedly different from parallel, vertical, or horizontal with respect to an implicit baseline;
- **be manufactured** /ˌmænjuˈfæktʃəd/ be made artificially;
- **bits (piece) of evidence** small separate items of evidence;
- **claim unequivocally** /ˌʌniˈkwɪvəkəli/ v to undeniably say or state that smth is obvious;
- **eradicate** v destroy completely; to put an end to; to eliminate;
- **naked eye**, unassisted vision, without a microscope or other device;
- **precaution** n a measure taken in advance to prevent smth dangerous, unpleasant, or inconvenient from happening;
- **surgical** adj, relating to or used in surgery (treatment of disorders of the body by manipulation with instrument);
- **trace evidence** microscopic evidence which relates to the commission of a crime, e.g. fibers, hair soil, glass etc..

According to one of the classification evidence is basically divided into two types: material and physical.

Material evidence is generally considered anything that can be manufactured: paint, fibers, or glass, etc. These bits of evidence can be visible or invisible. In many cases, evidence must be examined with the use of microscopes or other scientific instruments to detect and collect valuable data or information. Material evidence is also commonly known as *trace* evidence.

Trace Evidence

Trace evidence is small or microscopic materials that may be overlooked at a crime scene unless the crime scene investigator takes great care in performing a search. There are hundreds of types of trace evidence, including the more common and familiar hairs, clothing and material-type fibers, or even plant spores and bits of dirt and minerals brought in or out of a core crime scene by the perpetrator. There are many

sources of trace evidence: on the victim, on clothing, shoes/footwear. Some of the more common would be addressed separately.

Trace Metals

Tests to determine the presence of trace metals at a crime scene is not an exact science. Such test results are not always consistent, and because of the society we live in today, many people carry around microscopic bits of trace metals on a daily basis, leaving it difficult to unequivocally claim that a particular person left a specific trace metal at a crime scene location.

Physical evidence is something that can be seen, smelled or touched. An important aspect of physical evidence is to obviously, use it to establish the identity of a victim or suspect. Fingerprints are by far the most common type of physical evidence found in most crime scenes, though there are a number of other types of evidence that must be identified and collected from the crime scene as well, including biological evidence, as well as evidence left by the use of firearms or other weapons and even by vehicles.

Fingerprints

Fingerprints can be visible to the naked eye. If they are not readily visible, they are known as *latent* fingerprints. Oils or perspiration in the skin causes these types of fingerprints, which leave impressions on objects like glass or shiny surfaces that are best seen with the use of flashlights or other lighting sources.

Finger and palm prints or footprints are valuable clues found at many crime scenes. Any such types of prints are conclusive evidence of a person's presence at a crime scene. In this situation, only three possibilities present themselves:

- The subject, or suspect, could *not* have made the print
- The subject, or suspect, made the print
- The print could not be identified due to poor detail

Since fingerprints, palm prints and the bare footprints are made the same way, i.e., they are formed by friction ridges that leave grease and perspiration or other materials behind, they can occur whenever a person grasps an object or supports themselves in some way on a wall, a banister or a countertop as well as on the surface of guns, knives and other weapons.

Fingerprints can be found just about anywhere, but the point of entry and exit should be the first locations that are examined by crime scene investigators or other law enforcement personnel collecting evidence.

Footprints on Floors

Footprints and footprint impressions are often found at crime scenes. Glass, desktops, tile floors and even chair seats often reveal shoe or footprints. The best way to search for these without the use of special equipment is to turn off indoor lights and scan such surfaces with a high-intensity flashlight beam skimmed over surfaces at an angle. In most cases, such prints on an inside crime scene will be dust prints that can easily be destroyed, so care must be taken when moving about the location.

Weapons and Firearms

When it comes to firearms, determining the type of weapon used in the commission of the crime is a valuable tool to finding and apprehending a suspect. Determining the distance range by examining the victim's skin and clothing can determine how far away the killer was when the shot was fired, as well as to pinpoint the location of the killer in the room or area that constitutes the initial crime scene.

Biological Evidence

Biological evidence consists of any body fluids or tissues. It can be blood, sweat, saliva, urine, semen, as well as skin, muscle and even brain tissue. Biological evidence means, hairs and teeth and bone as well. When handling biological evidence, it is extremely important for the crime scene investigator to follow universal precautions in order to prevent contamination with any type of body tissue. Surgical type gloves should *always* be worn by anyone present at a crime scene, not only to protect the evidence but also to protect themselves from blood borne infections like hepatitis and AIDS. Because of the risk of contamination and the ease of passing biological traces of saliva or sweat, it is important for the crime scene investigator to always be aware of his or her own potential for contaminating evidence, all be it inadvertently.

Any type of evidence found in a crime scene may enjoy only a brief existence. Therefore it is imperatively that the crime scene be process as soon after the discovery of a crime as possible. Contaminants, weather or a suspect may do their best to eradicate bits of trace evidence

if allowed the time to do so. No matter which technique or method is used to collect physical evidence, care and patience must be taken to ensure good samples because crime scene investigators often get only one chance to collect any particular piece of evidence.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What types of evidence are there?
2. How is material evidence considered?
3. What instruments are used to examine material evidence?
4. What is trace evidence?
5. What are the common sources of trace evidence?
6. Why is it not easy to tie a specific trace metal at a crime scene location with a proper person?
7. What is physical evidence?
8. What is the main feature of physical evidence?
9. What are the types of physical evidence?
10. What are known as latent fingerprints?
11. What places in CS should be examined at first to find fingerprints?
12. Why is it important to determine the type of weapon used in the commission of the crime?
13. What is called biological evidence?
14. What are the reasons to wear surgical type gloves at crime scene?
15. Why is a crime scene to be searched in the shortest term?

Task 3. Mark the statements as T (true) or F (false). Correct the false ones:

1. Material evidence can be visible or invisible.
2. Trace evidence is of significant size and can be easily found at crime scene.
3. Any bits of dirt and minerals brought in or out of a crime scene by the perpetrator cannot be considered evidence.
4. Tests to determine the presence of trace metals at a crime scene are very reliable.
5. Something that can be seen, smelled or touched is physical evidence.

6. If fingerprints are visible to the naked eye they are known as latent fingerprints.
7. The most conclusive evidence of a person's presence at a crime scene is any types of prints.
8. Glass, desktops, tile floors and even chair seats never reveal shoe or footprints.
9. It is very important to determine the type of weapon used in the commission of the crime in order to find and apprehend a suspect.
10. To protect the evidence from contaminants and themselves from blood borne infections anyone present at a crime scene should wear surgical type gloves.
11. Bits of trace evidence may not be eradicated.
12. To ensure good samples it is enough to use modern instruments and technique while collecting physical evidence.

Task 4. Give the Ukrainian equivalents to the following words and phrases:

visible or invisible bits of evidence
 to detect and collect valuable data
 to take great care in performing a search
 brought in or out of a core crime scene
 carry around bits of trace metals
 conclusive evidence of presence
 formed by friction ridges
 to reveal shoe or footprints
 apprehending a suspect
 muscle and brain tissue
 to prevent contamination
 blood borne infections
 to be aware of one's own potential
 all be it inadvertently
 care and patience must be taken
 to ensure good samples

with the use of
 overlooked at a crime scene
 more common and familiar
 sources of trace evidence
 an exact science
 on a daily basis
 leaving it difficult
 to establish the identity
 by far
 to leave impressions
 on shiny surfaces
 valuable clues
 due to poor detail
 can occur whenever
 to supports oneself
 to scan with a beam

Task 5. Translate the words in brackets into English:

1. These bits of evidence can be (*видимими або невидимими*).
2. There are many (*джерел слідів-доказів*): on the victim, on clothing, shoes/footwear.
3. Fingerprints are (*на сьогодні*) the most common type of physical evidence found in most crime scenes.
4. (*Масло або потовиділення*) in the skin causes types of fingerprints, which (*залишають відбитки*) on objects.
5. Finger and palm prints or footprints are (*цінні ключи*) found at many crime scenes.
6. Glass, desktops, tile floors and even chair seats often (*містять/відкривають відбитки взуття або ніг*).
7. Determining the type of weapon used in the commission of the crime is a valuable tool to (*знаходження та затримання підозрюваного*).
8. When handling biological evidence, it is extremely important for the crime scene investigator (*дотримуватись універсальних запобіжних заходів*).
9. Any (*тип доказів*) found in a crime scene may enjoy only a brief existence.
10. No matter which technique or method is used to collect physical evidence, (*пильність та терпіння*) must be taken to ensure (*якісні зразки*).

Task 6. Match the words from the left and the right columns according to the text and translate them:

1	with the use of	a	can be manufactured
2	takes great care in	b	at a crime scene location
3	test results	c	a victim or suspect
4	left a specific trace metal	d	without the use
5	to establish the identity of	e	a brief existence
6	anything	f	particular piece of evidence
7	may enjoy only	g	performing a search.
8	to search for these	h	due to poor detail
9	could not be identified	i	instruments
10	to collect any	k	are not always consistent

Task 7. Insert the prepositions if necessary:

1. In many cases, evidence must be examined ...the use of microscopes.
2. There are hundreds ... types of trace evidence.
3. It is extremely important ...the crime scene investigator to follow universal precautions.
4. Footprints and footprint impressions are often found ...crime scenes.
5. Fingerprints, palm prints and the bare footprints are made ...the same way.
6. It is important for the crime scene investigator to always be aware of his or her own potential ...contaminating evidence.
7. Many people carry ...microscopic bits of trace metals ...a daily basis.
8. Surfaces may be scanned ...a high-intensity flashlight beam skimmed over surfaces ... an angle.
9. Fingerprints can be visible ...the naked eye.
10. Fingerprints are ...far the most common type of physical evidence.

Task 8. Complete the word-combinations:

- | | |
|------------------------------|---|
| 1. to manufacture ... | 6. to determine the presence... |
| 2. to examine... | 7. leaving it difficult to... |
| 3. to detect and collect... | 8. ... must be taken to ensure good samples |
| 4. to be... at a crime scene | 9. ...prevent contamination |
| 5. to take great care in... | 10. to establish the identity of... |

Task 9. Translate the words (find them in the text) and match them with their definitions:

- | | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|---------------|------------------------|
| (a) докази, | (b) невидимий, | (c) цінний, | (d) випускати з уваги, |
| (e) визначати, | (f) стверджувати, | (g) очевидно, | (h) забезпечувати, |
| (i) переконливий, | (k) забруднення | | |

1) convincing; ending doubt; 2) pollutant; impurity; 3) guarantee; make sure; 4) anything that gives a reason for believing, makes clear or proving; 5) of great worth or use; 6) easily seen or understood, clearly; 7) fail to see or notice; 8) demand the recognition of the fact that one is; 9) that cannot be seen; 10) decide firmly; resolve.

Task 10. Find in the text the synonyms to the following words:

1) to think – c...; 2) to observe – to e...; 3) to perceive – to d...; 4) to state – to c...; 5) decisive – c...; 6) community – s...; 7) a criminal – a p...; 8) concern – c...; 9) to appear – to o...; 10) staff – p...

Task 11. Find words in the text which mean:

- 1) a person whose function is to search a crime scene;
- 2) a person who is accused in crime commission;
- 3) a person who has committed a crime;
- 4) a person who has murdered someone;
- 5) a person suffering injury, pain, loss because of a crime.

Task 12. Give the English variants of following terms by ear (the recommended rate of reply is 5 seconds):

речові докази; з використанням інструментів; зібрати цінні дані; сліди, що слугують доказами; здійснювати огляд місця злочину; приховані відбитки пальців; цінні підказки; встановити особу підозрюваного; правоохоронці; спеціальне обладнання; пересуватись по місцю; визначати тип зброї; вчинення злочину; затримання підозрюваного; огляд шкіри та одягу жертви; позначити місце; запобігати забрудненню; недовго існувати; опрацьовувати місце злочину; знищити докази; надавати якісні зразки.

Task 13. Find in the text the sentences in Passive Voice. Copy them out; change the Voice into Active one and translate the both variants into Ukrainian in written form.

Task 14. Read the following text and discuss it in the form of a dialogue:

Since skin on the hands and feet contain no oil glands, grease found on fingers must therefore come from another source, and leaves behind a residue. This residue is most commonly associated with fingerprint impressions. Cold hands leave a smaller number of fingerprints than warm hands.

Patent fingerprints are obvious and are left most frequently at a crime scene in the form of bloody fingerprints. On occasion, such prints are also caused by other sources such as paint, dirt or other materials that cause a visible transfer of foreign materials on the skin to another object. These prints can be seen without special lights or enhancement equipment. Other common contaminants can be found in inks, flour and make-up powders.

A *plastic* or molded fingerprint is also visible and defined as a material that can be molded or modeled. It is a print left on a soft surface that retains detail and may have a three-dimensional appearance. These types of prints are found commonly in dust and adhesive tape.

Knowing that, is a bloody fingerprint the same as a fingerprint in blood?

The answer is no. A fingerprint in blood is classified as a plastic or molded print which has been left on the surface of a drop or pool of blood, for example. The bloody fingerprint, on the other hand, is an example of a person, having the foreign substance, in this case, blood, coating the finger or palm and leaving the fingerprint or mark on another surface.

Task 15. Read the following text and be ready to answer the questions:

Burglaries. CSS

In burglaries police have a crucial role in reassuring and informing the victim and also in starting the investigation. Mentally step through what the burglar did, thinking all the time of what evidence they could have left. Start by identifying the point of entry. What should you look for first? Footwear marks may be present outside, at the point of entry itself, and inside, particularly on smooth surfaces. Faint marks can often be enhanced. Protect them from the weather and from being overtrodden - use a box as a cover to mark their position.

How did they get in? Broken window? There might be fingerprints on the glass, especially on pieces laid down outside, or on the

window frame. There may be fibres caught on jagged edges. Did he cut himself? - Look for spots of blood.

If the door or window was forced there may be instrument marks. Screwdrivers, chisels etc. are often reused for months and can link scenes together. So they left traces at the house - what did the house leave on them?

Look at hair combings and outer clothing for glass, other debris and fibres to entry point. Paint and wood can also be useful - tiny flakes of paint stick to tools, and onto clothing. Cuts on hands. Blood may match. Shoes give prints to match to scenes - and also hold glass and paint evidence. Glass and fibres are most use if suspects are arrested close by. Tools and footmarks can be conclusive but explainable!

Fingerprints and DNA profiling can be conclusive to an individual.

The most effective sorts of evidence to analyse will be decided in each case. That cannot happen unless the right scenes are attended and the best evidence collected.

1. What are the first steps in starting the burglary investigation?
2. What should police look for first at the crime scene?
3. What instruments are often used?
4. What is the strongest evidence to solve the burglary?
5. Why is it difficult to investigate burglaries?

Task 16. Read and render the following text:

The Sources of Trace Evidence

Trace evidence on the victim - Injury to a victim will almost always result in the presence of some type of trace evidence. Gunshot residue or bits of hair or skin or clothing from the perpetrator is often left on victims despite the care a killer may take to prevent such transfers. In many cases, blood found on the victim may also belong to their killer, and vice versa. That is why it is so important for crime scene investigator and other personnel who handle the deceased should ensure that the hair, head and ears of a victim, in addition to fingernail scrapings and hands are carefully examined.

Clothing - Trace evidence clings to just about all types of fabrics that make up various articles of clothing. Both micro- and macroscopic substances burrow into the weave of materials by static electricity and become caught. However, they may also be shaken loose quite easily at times, which is why it's so important to collect evidence from clothing as soon as possible.

When a suspect is taken into custody, his or her clothing is usually inspected immediately for signs of physical evidence, and if found, is carefully documented. When checking clothing for trace evidence, care must be taken not to shake or otherwise jar fabric that might loosen bits and particles that may tie a perpetrator to the scene of the crime or a victim.

Clothing worn by a victim needs to be given careful consideration. Before the victim is undressed at the medical examiner's office or other location, trace evidence that might remain on the clothing needs to be addressed before any other actions are taken. Either a crime scene investigator or Criminalist or pathologist should be involved in this process. Then, each piece of clothing must be removed and placed in a separate, clean paper wrapper. If clothing is still wet with blood or other body fluids, the clothing will need to air dry prior to sealing in evidence bags.

Shoes/Footwear – Despite being asked to constantly wipe feet, shoes retain a surprisingly high amount of dust, dirt and other debris imbedded in their soles. In addition, those very soles are often the determining factor when it comes to identifying the presence of a particular person at a crime scene. Different makes and brands of shoes display different sole designs, which make their impressions in dirt, clay, sand, and blood, stand out on smooth, hard surfaces. By examining the type of soils or other debris imbedded in the sole of a shoe, crime scene investigators and lab personnel can often pinpoint where the suspect has been and the path they might have taken during the perpetration of a crime.

Task 17. Read and render the following text:

A Trace Metal Detection Test

In the case of a trace metal detection test (TMDT), a suspect is often asked to hold out their hands, upon which a special solution is

sprayed, in order to detect if the suspect recently held a gun in his or her hand. In many cases, a darkened area of skin will indicate the location of a metal object. In addition, in many cases, the amount of perspiration on a person's hands may affect the test result. In addition, a suspect who has washed his or her hands, placed them in their pockets, or even rubbed them together can affect the results of such a test.

If a crime scene investigator or detective's intent is to determine whether or not a suspect has recently fired a weapon, a GSR test, or gunshot residue test, may produce more consistent results.

When a weapon is fired, microscopic elements and particles are naturally discharged on the hand of the person firing the weapon. These particles are especially sensitive to jarring movements, washing or even handcuffing. In such cases, these materials may be dislodged. However, if care has been taken, or the person who fired the weapon has no reason to believe he or she is under suspicion, the particles may remain for about six hours.

Task 18. Read and render the following text:

CSI: Firearms

Hundreds of types of firearms are manufactured around the world, but all of them can be classified into two groups: shoulder fired weapons, such as rifles or shotguns, and handguns, which include revolvers, pistols or automatic or semi-automatic weapons.

Not only is the type of weapon used of great importance in solving a crime, but the type of ammunition as well. Combined, ballistics experts can match bullets to the weapon that fired them with amazing accuracy.

Small arms ammunition can be classified into two types as well: center fire or rim fire. Rim fire cartridges are used mainly in .22 caliber weapons, while most other larger caliber cartridges are used in larger weapons.

Bullets, or even fragments of bullets recovered from a victim can be used in some cases to determine what type of weapon fired the projectile. In addition, trace and physical evidence found inside the barrel or the firing mechanism of a weapon may reveal 'blowback' or even bits

of skin, hair or blood that may be analyzed to tie the weapon to either a victim or a suspect.

Task 19. Read and render the following text:

Finding Physical Evidence by Canvassing

Canvassing is employed most often to search out witnesses who do not know they have useful information about a crime under investigation. It is also used to track down the source of crime scene evidence. For example, in the Dr. Sam Sheppard murder case, a nationwide canvass was undertaken to find a surgical instrument matching the contours of a bloodstained impression found on the pillow of the victim, Marilyn Sheppard - the defendant's wife. Despite intense efforts, it was not successful.

In kidnapping cases, a modified form of canvass for physical evidence has proved successful. A document examiner selects handwriting (or printing) characteristics in the kidnapper's ransom note which are outstanding and easily recognized. A photograph illustrating these unusual characteristics is prepared and distributed to each investigator after the document examiner has explained their significance. Then investigators are sent out systematically to examine numerous public documents for handwriting or printing characteristics resembling those in the photograph. They examine applications for state license plates, automobile operator's licenses, and marriage licenses. They scan the signatures on election voting records, financial transactions, and probation and parole records.

Task 20. Read and render the following text:

Type and Model of Weapon Used

Following the commission of a crime in which a gun was discharged, notifying area police forces about the type of weapon sought could be productive. Many police officers believe that the crime laboratory can pinpoint the weapon by examining the spent bullet or cartridge casing. It may be feasible to determine caliber this way, but it is seldom possible to identify a specific manufacturer or model. Elimination is a more viable procedure. If a bullet has a left twist to the rifling, then

any gun with a right twist would be eliminated automatically based on class characteristics.

Cartridge casings are more useful for identifying the weapon: their shape and size reveal type (revolver or automatic pistol) and caliber. The absence of cartridge casings at the crime scene indicates that a revolver was probably used, since an automatic ejects its casing with each shot fired. The offender, however, may have had the presence of mind to retrieve the ejected cartridge cases, not necessarily to have it appear that a revolver was used, but to eliminate the prospects of the weapon being linked to the crime scene.

Task 21. Read and render the following text:

Evidence Collection

In collecting evidence from a crime scene, the CSI has several main goals in mind: Reconstruct the crime, identify the person who did it, preserve the evidence for analysis and collect it in a way that will make it stand up in court.

Trace evidence might include gun-shot residue (GSR), paint residue, chemicals, glass and illicit drugs. To collect trace evidence, a CSI might use tweezers, plastic containers with lids, a filtered vacuum device and a knife. He will also have a biohazard kit on hand containing disposable latex gloves, booties, face mask and gown and a biohazard waste bag.

If the crime involves a gun, the CSI will collect clothing from the victim and anyone who may have been at the scene so the lab can test for GSR. GSR on the victim can indicate a close shot, and GSR on anyone else can indicate a suspect. The CSI places all clothing in sealed paper bags for transport to the lab. If he finds any illicit drugs or unknown powders at the scene, he can collect them using a knife and then seal each sample in a separate, sterile container. The lab can identify the substance, determine its purity and see what else is in the sample in trace amounts. These tests might determine drug possession, drug tampering or whether the composition could have killed or incapacitated a victim.

Technicians discover a lot of the trace evidence for a crime in the lab when they shake out bedding, clothing, towels, couch cushions and other items found at the scene. At the CBI Denver Crime Lab, technicians

shake out the items in a sterile room, onto a large, white slab covered with paper.

The technicians then send any trace evidence they find to the appropriate department. In the Denver Crime Lab, things like soil, glass and paint stay in the trace-evidence lab, illicit drugs and unknown substances go to the chemistry lab, and hair goes to the DNA lab.

Task 22. Read and render the following text:

Body Fluids

Body fluids found at a crime scene might include blood, semen, saliva, and vomit. To identify and collect these pieces of evidence, a CSI might use smear slides, a scalpel, tweezers, scissors, sterile cloth squares, a UV light, protective eyewear and luminol. He'll also use a blood collection kit to get samples from any suspects or from a living victim to use for comparison.

If the victim is dead and there is blood on the body, the CSI collects a blood sample either by submitting a piece of clothing or by using a sterile cloth square and a small amount of distilled water to remove some blood from the body. Blood or saliva collected from the body may belong to someone else, and the lab will perform DNA analysis so the sample can be used later to compare to blood or saliva taken from a suspect. The CSI will also scrape the victim's nails for skin -- if there was a struggle, the suspect's skin (and therefore DNA) may be under the victim's nails. If there is dried blood on any furniture at the scene, the CSI will try to send the entire piece of furniture to the lab. A couch is not an uncommon piece of evidence to collect. If the blood is on something that can't reasonably go to the lab, like a wall or a bathtub, the CSI can collect it by scraping it into a sterile container using a scalpel. The CSI may also use luminol and a portable UV light to reveal blood that has been washed off a surface.

If there is blood at the scene, there may also be blood spatter patterns. These patterns can reveal the type of weapon that was used -- for instance, a "cast-off pattern" is left when something like a baseball bat contacts a blood source and then swings back. The droplets are large and often tear-drop shaped. This type of pattern can indicate multiple blows from a blunt object, because the first blow typically does not contact any

blood. A "high-energy pattern," on the other hand, is made up of many tiny droplets and may indicate a gun shot. Blood spatter analysis can indicate which direction the blood came from and how many separate incidents created the pattern. Analyzing a blood pattern involves studying the size and shape of the stain, the shape and size of the blood droplets and the concentration of the droplets within the pattern. The CSI takes pictures of the pattern and may call in a blood-spatter specialist to analyze it.

Task 23. Read and render the following text:

Hair and Fibers

A CSI may use combs, tweezers, containers and a filtered vacuum device to collect any hair or fibers at the scene. In a rape case with a live victim, the CSI accompanies the victim to the hospital to obtain any hairs or fibers found on the victim's body during the medical examination. The CSI seals any hair or fiber evidence in separate containers for transport to the lab.

A CSI might recover carpet fibers from a suspect's shoes. The lab can compare these fibers to carpet fibers from the victim's home. Analysts can use hair DNA to identify or eliminate suspects by comparison. The presence of hair on a tool or weapon can identify it as the weapon used in the crime. The crime lab can determine what type of animal the hair came from (human? dog? cow?); and, if it's human, analysts can determine the person's race, what part of the body the hair came from, whether it fell out or was pulled and whether it was dyed.

UNIT 19

FORENSIC SCIENCE

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **autopsy** *n* examination of a body (by cutting it open) to learn the cause of death;
- **coroner** *n* official who investigates the cause of any death thought to be from violent or unnatural causes;
- **DNA profiling**, a method of DNA (desoxyribonucleic acid) examining;
- **expertise** *n* expert opinion; expert knowledge or skill;
- **forensic** *adj* of, used in courts of law: *forensic science laboratory (lab)* *forensic medicine*;
- **gunshot** *n* range of a gun;
- **process** *v* perform a series of operations on smth in order to study it;
- **residue** *n* that which remains after a part is taken or used;
- **specimen (syn. sample)** *n* smth to be tested, etc. for a special purpose: *supply the doctor with a specimen of urine.*
- **stain** *n* mark or patch of colour: *blood stains.*

Forensic science (often shortened to forensics) is the term used to describe the special scientific methods and technologies to investigate crimes and establish facts of interest in relation to criminal or civil law. Forensic science is a rapidly growing field in the world. In recent years, the effects of forensics on the operation and efficiency of criminal justice system has increased significantly. As forensic science develops, examination and comparison of biological evidence (e.g., DNA analysis and serology), trace evidence (e.g., paints, hairs, fibres, gunshot residue, and explosives), latent prints, substances, and firearm and toolmarks identification greatly enhance the ability to successfully apprehend and convict criminal offenders.

There are some of the most common ways the police use:

Fingerprints left on objects at the scene of crime can be matched to those of a suspect and used as evidence in court.

Footprints found in soil, dust, sand or on shiny surfaces can give important clues to a person's build, weight and manner of walking.

Blood. Scientists can tell a person's blood group by examining even the tiniest drop of blood or stain left at the scene of crime.

Forensic science uses a wide range of sciences and has subdivisions such as criminalistics, botany, forensic chemistry, dactyloscopy, document examination, DNA analysis, forensic interview, linguistics, meteorology, pathology, psychology, serology, toxicology and many others. *Criminalistics* is the application of various sciences to answer questions relating to examination and comparison of biological evidence, trace evidence, impression evidence (such as fingerprints, footwear impressions, and tire tracks), substances, ballistics, firearm and toolmark examination, and other evidence in criminal investigations. *Forensic chemistry* is the application of chemistry to law enforcement. Many different analytical methods may be used to reveal what chemical changes occurred during an incident, and so help reconstruct the sequence of events.

Forensic science of today covers reliable methods to prove innocent or guilty person: modern computer facial reconstruction; DNA fingerprinting; autopsy techniques; forensic anthropology; postmortem forensic toxicology; data collection and analysis; drug testing in various biological matrices, such as urine, hair, oral fluids and much more.

The work as a forensic scientist involves: recording findings and collecting trace evidence from scenes of crime or accident; analyzing samples such as hair, body fluids, glass, paint and drugs in the laboratory; applying various techniques as, e.g. DNA profiling, mass spectrometry, chromatography; giving evidence in court but this would be at least several years after graduating from professional training course.

In typical conditions, evidence is processed in a Crime lab (laboratory). A typical crime lab has two sets of personnel. Field analysts – investigators that go to crime scenes, collect evidence, and process the scene: forensic evidence technician, crime scene investigator, scenes of crime officer (SOCO). Laboratory analysts – scientists or other personnel who run tests on the evidence when it is brought to the lab (i.e., DNA or bullet tests): forensic technician, forensic scientist (criminalist), fingerprint analyst, forensic photographer, forensic document examiner, forensic entomologist.

There are three main areas of forensic science:

Chemistry: mainly crimes against property such as burglary, and arson. This includes the analysis of contact traces e.g. glass, paint and chemicals, also fire investigation, accident reconstruction and serial number restoration. However, nearly 80% of cases involve drugs analyses.

Biology: mainly crimes against a person. Violent crimes such as murder and rape make up most of the case types encountered and the majority of examinations involve swabs of blood and other body fluids, hair and clothing fibers. Both traditional serological and DNA testing are used.

Drugs and Toxicology: testing for illegal drugs, examining tissue specimens, drink and drug driving samples, and the criminal and non-criminal investigation of deaths due to overdoses, poisons and drugs.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What does the term ‘forensic science’ mean?
2. What is the effects of forensics on the operation and efficiency of criminal justice system?
3. What are the most common ways the police use in forensics?
4. What are forensic science subdivisions?
5. What are the main tasks of Criminalistics?
6. What reliable methods does forensic science cover to prove innocent or guilty person?
7. What does the work as a forensic scientist involve?
8. What are the crime lab sets of personnel? Name their functions.
9. What are the main areas of forensic science?

Task 3. Give the Ukrainian equivalents for:

blood stains; footwear marks; tire impact marks; body fluids; fingerprints; swabs of blood; data collection and analysis; human remains. to protect evidence; examining tissue specimens; to analyze gunshot residues; to visualize fingerprints; analysis for alcohol in blood; computer facial reconstruction; postmortem forensic toxicology.

Task 4. Find in the text the English equivalents for the phrases below:

наукові методи і технології; в сфері кримінального права; розслідування злочину; дієвість системи кримінального правосуддя; важливі підказки; багато наук; експерт-криміналіст; розтин тіла; метод ДНК; встановити послідовність подій; сліди крові; відбитки пальців; сліди від взуття; судова медицина.

Task 5. Match the synonyms:

1	expertise	a	fingermarks
2	legitimate	b	spot
3	offender	c	toolmarks
4	fingerprints	d	sample
5	instrument marks	e	examination
6	stain	f	legal
7	specimen	g	criminal

Task 6. Complete the following sentences by translating the word-combinations in brackets:

1. Criminal and (відбитки пальців) records are among the most important aids in fighting (злочини).
2. Scientists (проводити експертизу) items submitted by investigating police officers and give scientific assistance and advice at (місце злочину).
3. (Метод ДНК) is a revolutionary scientific testing process, which can positively identify an individual.
4. Scientists analyze substances of various kinds as well as (сліди фарби), glass and other materials.
5. The kind of work undertaken by (лабораторія судової експертизи) includes analysis for alcohol in (кров) and urine, (зразки) in drink-driving cases, analysis for heroin, cocaine and other (наркотики).

Task 7. Put the questions to get the following answers:

1. Photographs of serious road accidents are, as a general rule, taken by Traffic Officers.

2. Because every step leaves an impression, footmarks can be found at every crime scene.
3. Marks evidence occurs whenever two surfaces come into firm contact.
4. Prints can be left by anything which contaminates the fingers such as blood and grease.
5. The value of fingerprints in establishing absolute identity has been recognized since the early part of last century.

Task 8. Give the proper definition for the forensic science subdivision:

1	Forensic toxicology	a	is the study of fingerprints.
2	Forensic entomology	b	deals with the examination of insects in, on and around human remains to assist in determination of time or location of death.
3	Forensic pathology	c	deals with trace evidence in the form of soils, minerals and petroleum.
4	Forensic psychology	d	is the scientific examination of evidence found in mobile phones, e.g. Call History and Deleted SMS, and includes SIM Card Forensics.
5	Forensic botany	e	is the study of the effect of <u>drugs</u> and <u>poisons</u> on/in the human body.
6	Forensic anthropology	f	is the study of the mind of an individual, using forensic methods; usually it determines the circumstances of a criminal's behavior.
7	Forensic dactyloscopy	g	is the study of the body fluids.
8	Forensic serology	h	is the application of scientific methods and techniques in order to recover data from electronic/digital media.
9	Digital forensics	i	is a field in which the principles of

			medicine and pathology are applied to determine a cause of death or injury in the context of a legal inquiry.
10	Forensic geology	j	is a specific analysis of past weather conditions.
11	Forensic meteorology	k	is the study of plant life in order to gain information regarding possible crimes.
12	Mobile device forensics	l	is the application of physical anthropology in a legal setting, usually for the recovery and identification of skeletonized human remains.

Task 9. Translate the following information into Ukrainian.

Lexical prompts:

arch – дуга; whorl - виток (спіралі); loop – петля; merge with - злитися з ..., з'єднатися з ...

It's Interesting to Know

✓ In 1898 Sir Edward Henry, an eminent scientist discovered that there were three distinct patterns in fingerprints – arches, whorls and loops. As no two people on earth have the same fingerprints (not even identical twins), fingerprints have soon become a vital method of identifying criminals.

✓ The word *forensic* comes from the Latin *forēnsis*, meaning "of or before the forum. In Roman times, a criminal charge meant presenting the case before a group of public individuals in the forum. In modern use, the term "forensics" in the place of "forensic science" can be considered correct as the term "forensic" is effectively a synonym for "legal" or "related to courts". However, the term is now so closely associated with the scientific field that many dictionaries include the meaning that equates the word "forensics" with "forensic science".

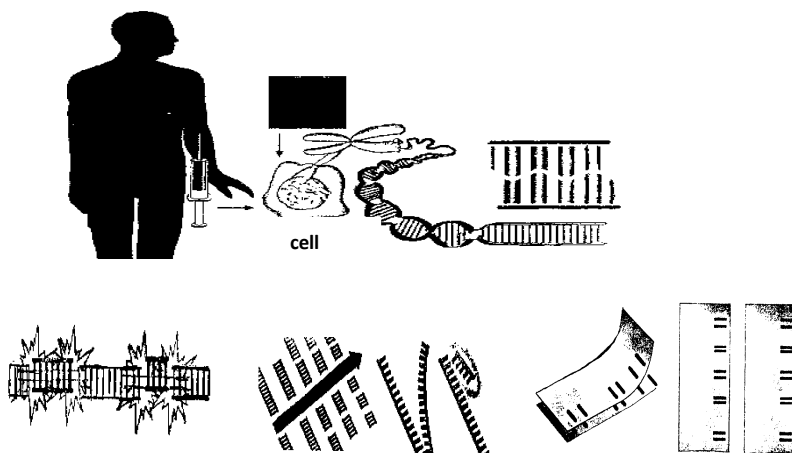
✓ The Criminal Justice and Public Order Act 1994 allows the police to take non-intimate samples without consent from anyone who is detained or convicted for a recordable offence and to use the samples to search

against existing records of convicted offenders or unsolved crimes.

✓ In February 1995, the Government announced that FSS would merge with the Metropolitan Police Forensic Science Laboratory with effect from April 1996 to form a single agency serving all police forces in England and Wales through seven regional operational laboratories.

Task 10. Speak about the advanced methods of investigation of crimes used by forensic scientists. Title the text.

DNA profiling is a revolutionary scientific testing process, which can positively identify an individual from a specimen of blood, semen, hair roots or tissue. Its application to crime specimens represents the greatest advance in forensic science in decades. The great potential of DNA profiling is recognized by the police and the legal profession and its use in criminal investigation has been increased. DNA work is increasing because of the new nation-wide DNA databases. Crimes from many years ago are now being re-examined because of new DNA evidence.



Task 11. Summarize the following text:

Forensic Science Service in the UK

The Forensic Science Service (FSS), an independent organization, provides scientific aid to British police forces in investigation of crime. FSS serves the administration of justice in England and Wales, gives evidence to the courts. Its customers include the police, the Crown Prosecution Service, coroners and defence solicitors. On April, 10th, 1935 the Home Secretary officially opened a Metropolitan Police laboratory at the Police College at Hendon. During the 1930's a number of provincial police forces started their own laboratories. One by one these came under Home Office control to form the basis of what was to become the Home Office Forensic Science Service. Now it has over 600 employees, of whom over 400 are scientists.

The Service provides assistance to overseas police forces in investigation of many crimes, particularly fires where arson is suspected, cases involving DNA profiling and offences involving the use of firearms. Recognizing that the use of DNA analysis has become a powerful tool in the investigation of crime, the Government has extended police powers to take body samples from suspects.

The FSS provides advice on firearms and related matters and assistance in investigation of shooting incidents. When presented with a suspect weapon, the expert is able to establish whether or not it was the weapon, used in a crime. Experts are particularly adept in microscopic examination of spent bullets and cartridge cases. FSS handles more than 18, 000 cases a year, ranging from theft to terrorism. London's Metropolitan Police Force has its own forensic science laboratory, which deals with some 17,000 cases annually. The kind of work undertaken by the Laboratory includes analysis for alcohol in blood and urine specimens in drink-driving cases; analysis for heroin, cocaine and other drugs, fire investigation where arson is a possibility, and an accident investigation in particularly serious (often fatal) road accidents. It analyses natural and synthetic fiber; examines guns; analyses gunshot residues; examines documents in cases of suspected fraud and other serious incidents; and analyses tool and other kinds of marks. Footwear marks continue to be a valuable aid in crime investigation, especially for armed robberies. Scientists also analyze poisons and noxious substances of various kinds,

as well as traces of paint, glass and other materials.

In Scotland forensic science is provided by 4 laboratories and some university departments of forensic medicine. Northern Ireland has its own forensic science laboratory.

Task 12. Answer the following questions:

1. What does FSS provide?
2. What are the functions of FSS?
3. What steps has British Government undertaken, recognizing that the use of DNA analysis had become a powerful tool in investigation of crime?
4. How many cases does FSS handle a year?
5. What does Metropolitan Police Forensic Science Laboratory deal with?

UNIT 20

FINGERPRINTING

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **confirm** v make firmer; provide proof;
- **inquiry=enquiry** n questioning, investigation;
- **womb** /wu:m/ n organ in a female mammal in which offspring is carried and nourished while developing before birth;\.

Fingerprinting is the only way to confirm the identity of a person who is suspected of crime. When a finger touches a surface of an object the print of his finger is left on the surface. This is called fingerprint.

Everybody has fingerprints. Every fingerprint is unique. It has never been found that the print of even one finger was a duplicate of another fingerprint, much less one person's ten fingers duplicating another person's ten fingers. In fact, it is a scientific impossibility that even just two identical fingerprints ever be found. Fingerprints are formed in full detail during the fourth and fifth months of life in the womb and remain unchanged throughout life unless they are affected by a deep seated inquiry.

A method of classifying fingerprints and research in this field was initiated by Sir Francis Galton and Henry Faulds independently at the end of the 19-th century.

Fingerprinting is used by all police forces to identify criminals (or dead bodies). So, if a suspect arrested does not confess his guilt it may be provided by comparing this fingerprints with those found at the scene and showing that they are identical. Fingerprints are used not only to connect a suspect with the scene, they also may indicate the identity of the criminal when it is not known if he had been previously fingerprinted and the prints are in the possession of the police. For this reason the prints of criminals are collected and filed in criminal record offices. A fingerprint found at the scene of crime is set to a criminal record office to discover whether an identical print has been recovered, the identity of its owner becomes known. In practice, all persons accused of crime are fingerprinted on arrest and before trial.

The Fingerprint Branch at New Scotland Yard, which started with just three people, has expanded over the years and at the present Identification Service is now provided by a staff of 800 technical and administrative officers. Today, there are two Fingerprint Bureaus at New Scotland Yard, the National Fingerprint Office and the Metropolitan Police Scenes of Crime Branch, which incorporates the Fingerprint, Photographic and Scenes of Crime Examination Service.

Each day, the fingerprints of people who have been sentenced to a term of imprisonment and those who have been arrested and charged with other than the most minor offences, are sent to New Scotland Yard for processing. It is made with the Automatic Fingerprint Identification System (AFIS) utilizing. The fingerprints of those who are not subsequently convicted are, of course, destroyed.

One of the primary functions of the National Fingerprint Office is to establish whether person has a previous record. After a name check has been made, the enquiry fingerprints compared with the master set of any suggested match. If this proves negative, the fingerprints are coded and the coding transmitted to the Police National Computer at Hendon.

Like any other major organization, the Identification Services are always seeking ways of improving the service provided. Although computerization leads to greater efficiency, it cannot replace the individual expertise of trained officers and the final decision as to identity which is always made by a qualified Fingerprint expert.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

1. What is fingerprinting?
2. What do we call fingerprints?
3. Is fingerprint unique?
4. Who initiated a method of classifying fingerprints?
5. Why is fingerprinting used by Police Officers?
6. What are the primary functions of the National Fingerprint Office?
7. Why is the final decision as to identity made by a qualified expert?

Task 3. Match the words with similar meanings:

1	function	A	to ascertain
2	efficiency	B	former
3	duplicate	C	to look for
4	primary	D	to supersede
5	previous	E	to dispatch
6	qualified	F	competent
7	to establish	G	to make better
8	to transmit	H	purpose
9	to seek for	I	copy
10	to improve	J	to supply
11	to provide	K	effectiveness
12	to replace	L	main

Task 4. Match the words with opposite meanings:

1	to compare	a	probability
2	to remain	b	alive
3	to arrest	c	minor
4	to expand	d	different
5	to destroy	e	to release
6	guilt	f	to oppose
7	impossibility	g	to create
8	identical	h	shallow
9	dead	i	innocence
10	deep	j	negative
11	major	k	to reduce
12	positive	l	to change

Task 5. Match the English and Ukrainian equivalents:

1	trial	a	підозрюваний
2	to confess	b	вина
3	guilt	c	тотожність
4	suspect	d	відбитки пальців

5	imprisonment	e	ув'язнення
6	to confirm	f	судовий розгляд
7	identity	g	зізнаватися
8	fingerprints	h	підтверджувати
9	inquiry	i	запит, дізнання
10	to convict	j	засуджувати

Task 6. Choose the right word or word combination to complete the sentences:

- Fingerprinting is the only way ... the identity of a person who is suspected of a crime.
a) to confess b) to confirm c) to connect
- A fingerprint found at the scene of crime is sent to ... to discover the previous record.
a) criminal record office b) police national computer c) police station
- The prints of criminals are...and...in criminal record office.
a) connected, copied b) described, typed c) collected, filed
- All persons accused of crime are fingerprinted on arrest and before...
a) release b) imprisonment c) trial
- It is a scientific impossibility that even two... fingerprint ever be found.
a) available b) identical c) different.

Task 7. Fill in the blanks:

- A method of classifying fingerprints was initiated by... and... independently at the end of the... century.
- Fingerprinting is the only way...the identity of a person who is suspected of crime.
- All persons accused of crime...on arrest and before...
- The prints of criminals are collected and... in...
- The fingerprints of those who are not subsequently... are destroyed.
- One of the primary... of the Fingerprint Office is to... if a person has a...record.
- The enquiry fingerprints...with the master set of any...match.

8. If this proves negative, the fingerprints are... and ...to the Police National Computer.
9. The Identification Services are...ways of...the service provided.
10. The final decision as to identity is ...by qualified...

Task 8. Decide if these statements are true or false. Agree or disagree with them using some of the following conversational formulas: that's right/wrong; you are mistaken.

1. When a finger touches the surface of an object, the print of the finger is left on the surface.
2. In fact, it cannot be proved that even just two identical fingerprints ever be found.
3. In practice, all suspected are fingerprinted on arrest.
4. A fingerprint found at the scene of crime is collected at the police station.
5. The fingerprints of people who have been sentenced to a term of imprisonment are sent to the National Identification Bureau.

Task 9. Complete the following text by translating the words and expressions in brackets into English. Pay attention to the corresponding tense forms.

Case Study: Fingerprint Identification

On September 12, 1976, a 77-year-old white female 1... (*бути звалтованим і вбитим*) in her home. At the time of the 2... (*нопереднє розслідування*), fingerprint examiners from the New Orleans Police Department (NOPD) developed one latent fingerprint on a 3... (*уламок скла*) and lifted seven other prints. They 4... (*вручну*) compared the latents against the New Orleans criminal fingerprint file 5... (*безуспішно*). In 1979, the fingerprints were sent to the FBI for entry into an 6... (*автоматизована пошукова система*), but no identifications were made.

In February 2001, NOPD's Cold Case Unit 7... (*діставати відбитки пальців з архіву*) and conducted state and local AFIS searches. Again, no 8 ... (*встановлення особи*) were made. The NOPD submitted the fingerprints to the FBI Latent Print Unit requesting AFIS searches. A latent print examiner then conducted IAFIS searches of two latent

fingerprints. One of the searches identified a **9...** (*підозрюваний*). Seven more identifications were done manually. NOPD **10...** (*звертатися із запитом про копію ранорту*) to obtain an **11...** (*ордер на арешт*). On November 2, 2001, the suspect was arrested and **12...** (*зізнаватися*). He had been released from jail on October 2, 2001. NOPD is now investigating three additional **13...** (*згвалтування і вбивство*) that fit his **14...** (*спосіб дії*).

Task 10. Translate the following sentences into English:

1. Дактилоскопія використовується поліцейськими підрозділами для встановлення особи злочинця.
2. Розпізнавання відбитків пальців – це один з найстаріших методів біометричної ідентифікації, що застосовується в криміналістичній практиці з 1880 року.
3. Початок застосування цього методу був покладений сером Френсісом Галтоном та Генрі Фолдсом незалежно один від одного в кінці 19 століття.
4. Не існує двох ідентичних відбитків пальців.
5. Відбитки пальців мають наступні властивості: індивідуальність і неповторність; стійкість (від внутрішньоутробного розвитку і до розкладання трупа); відновлюваність.
6. Відновлюваність відбитків означає, що при поверхневому пошкодженні шкіри малюнок ліній відтворюється в попередньому вигляді.
7. Існують три основні види відбитків, які можна отримати в ході слідства: видимі(явні), відлиті(ліпні) та латентні.
8. Термін *латентний* означає прихований, невидимий.
9. В Нью-Скотленд-Ярді існують спеціальні підрозділи, які займаються дактилоскопічним аналізом та веденням дактилоскопічної картотеки.
10. Автоматична система розпізнавання відбитків пальців – це комп'ютерна система, яка сканує відбитки з місця злочину та порівнює їх з мільйонами інших по всьому світі.

UNIT 21

THE EUROPEAN UNION

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **abide** *v* keep; be faithful: *abide by a decision*;
- **diversity** *n* a state of being different; variety;
- **intend** *v* have in mind as a purpose or plan: *intend to make a will*;
- **override** *v* refuse to agree with or accept: *override one's wishes*;
- **prosperity** *n* a state of being successful; good fortune: *a life of happiness and prosperity*;
- **schedule** *v* make, put in; enter in a list of arrangements: *schedule to make a speech*;
- **tangible** *adj* clear and definite: *tangible proof*;
- **treaty** *n* a formal agreement made and signed between nations: *a peace treaty*.

The European Union (EU) is an intergovernmental union of 27 democratic member states – Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Malta, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden – the area of 4,236,351 km² and 453 million people.

The European Union is the world's largest confederation of independent states, established under that name in 1992 by the Treaty on European Union (*the Maastricht Treaty*). The capital of the EU is Brussels. There are 23 official languages.

The European Union is a family of democratic European countries, committed to working together for peace and prosperity. It is an organisation for international cooperation, and it does not intend to replace existing states. Any European country can join the EU if it has a stable democracy that guarantees the rule of law, human rights and the protection of minorities. It must also have a functioning market economy and a civil service capable of applying EU laws.

The member states have set up common institutions to which they delegate some of their sovereignty so that decisions on specific matters of joint interest can be made democratically at European level.

The most important EU institutions include the European Commission, the Council of the European Union, the European Council, the Court of Justice of the European Union, the European Central Bank, the Court of Auditors, and the European Parliament. The European Parliament is elected every five years by EU citizens.

The European Union's activities cover most areas of public policy, from economic policy to foreign affairs, defence, agriculture and trade. Their main aspects are:

- free trade of goods and services among member states;
- freedom for citizens of its member states to live and work anywhere within the EU;
- a single currency, the euro (excluding Denmark);
- a common external customs tariff;
- funding for the development of disadvantaged regions;
- cooperation in criminal matters, including sharing of intelligence (through EUROPOL and the Schengen Information System);
- a common security policy (60,000-member European Rapid Reaction Force for peacekeeping purposes, an EU military staff).

The Law of the European Union is the unique legal system which operates alongside the laws of Member States of the European Union. The EU law has direct effect within the legal systems of its Member States, and overrides national law in many areas, especially in terms of economic and social policy.

The EU symbols

The European flag – the 12 stars in a circle symbolise the ideals of perfection, completeness and unity.

The European anthem – the melody comes from the Ninth Symphony by Beethoven.

Europe Day, 9 May – is celebrated each year as the EU's birthday (1950)
“United in diversity” – is the motto of the EU.

Euro banknotes

The euro (€), is probably the EU's most tangible achievement. It is the single currency, shared by 19 countries. This number will rise as the new member countries adopt the euro, once their economies are ready. All euro notes and coins can be used in all countries where the euro is accepted. Each note is the same, while the coins have a common

design on one side and a national emblem of one member state on the other side.

EU countries not using the euro: Bulgaria, Czech Republic, Croatia, Denmark, Hungary, Poland, Romania, Sweden.

Task 2. Read and translate the following international words:

cooperation, economy, democracy, commission, activity, agriculture, referendum, candidate, to guarantee, to delegate, to ratify, to symbolise, to represent, human, stable, civil, public, military

Task 3. Match the English and the Ukrainian equivalents:

1	for peace and prosperity	a	обмін розвідданими
2	member states	b	захист меншин
3	single currency	c	кримінальні справи
4	sharing of intelligence	d	швидке реагування
5	protection of minorities	e	закордонні справи
6	criminal matters	f	заради миру та процвітання
7	market economy	g	помітне досягнення
8	rapid reaction	h	єдина валюта
9	foreign affairs	i	країни-члени
10	tangible achievement	j	ринкова економіка

Task 4. Match the antonyms:

1	external	a	peace
2	unstable	b	uncertain
3	to accept	c	to include
4	majority	d	military
5	clear	e	internal
6	to exclude	f	separated
7	united	g	free
8	civil	h	minority
9	dependent	i	stable
10	war	j	to reject

Task 5. Complete the sentences with the words from the box:

a) governments	b) treaties	c) market
d) member states	e) partner	f) to pass

1. The main job of the Parliament is _____ European laws. It shares this responsibility with the Council of the European Union, and the proposals for new laws come from the European Commission.
2. The Council consists of ministers from the national _____ of all the EU countries.
3. The European Commission is independent of national governments, and it keeps an eye out to see that everyone abides by the European _____ and laws.
4. The EU has 20 official languages for 25 _____ (although there are only three working languages in the European Commission).
5. The EU's frontier-free single _____ and the creation of the single currency have already generated billions of euro of wealth and created several million new jobs.
6. The EU has become Ukraine's largest trading _____ accounting for about 35% of Ukraine's total trade. At the same time, Ukraine represents less than 1% of total EU trade.

Ex. 6. Read and translate the following text.

a) Find in the text the equivalents for the following Ukrainian word combinations:

імміграційна служба; переправляти злочинців; міжнародна співпраця; рівний доступ; підсилення контролю; цивільний позов; службовці митниці; приймати спільні правила; зовнішні кордони.

b) Summarize the text using special clichés.

Freedom, Security and Justice for All

We all want to live our lives in safety, protected from crime and terrorism. That is why the EU countries are working together to tackle international terrorism and to prevent the cross-border trafficking of drugs and people. They are adopting common rules on these crimes, and

taking steps to ensure full cooperation between their police and customs officers, immigration services and law courts.

One of the practical steps has been to introduce a European arrest warrant, to make it easier to transfer suspected criminals from the country where they have been arrested to the country where they are wanted for questioning. EU countries are also coordinating their asylum policies and tightening controls at the EU's external frontiers. Since European Union citizens are free to live in any EU country, they must have equal access to justice wherever they are in the EU. Its member states have to ensure that they all apply EU laws in the same way and that court rulings in one country can be enforced in another.

The European Union has already done a lot to make it easier to solve cross-border legal problems about marriage, separation, divorce and the custody of children, as well as other kinds of civil disputes.

Task 7. Complete the following sentences:

1. The European Union is ...
2. It is a family of...
3. This organisation does not replace existing states. It is established for (to) ...
4. The main EU's institutions are ...
5. The Law of the European Union operates alongside...
6. The EU countries have common free market, external customs tariff...
7. The euro is used in ... member states.
8. The EU use ... official languages.
9. The official candidates to join the EU are ...
10. European Union citizens are free to ...

UNIT 22

INTERNATIONAL POLICE AGENCIES

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

New Vocabulary:

- **adhere** *v* remain faithful (to); support firmly: *adhere to an opinion*;
- **disseminate** *v* distribute or spread widely: *disseminate ideas and doctrines*;
- **endorsement** *n* confirmation, ratification: *endorsement of a claim*;
- **entail** *v* make necessary: *entail the exchange of data*;
- **entitle** *v* give a right (to): *be not entitled to try any more*;
- **state-of-the-art** *adj* the most recent stage in the development of a product, incorporating the newest ideas and features: *a new state-of-the-art hospital*;
- **submit** (to) *v* put forward for opinion, discussion, decision: *submit proposals to a committee*.

Part 1

EUROPOL



Europol (short for European Police Office) is the European Union's law enforcement agency that handles criminal intelligence. Europol was reformed as a full EU agency on 1 January, 2010. It is a multi-disciplinary agency, comprising not only regular police officers but staff members from the member states' various law enforcement agencies: customs, immigration services, border and financial police, etc. Secondly, Europol helps overcome the language barriers in international police cooperation.

Almost 800 staff at Europol headquarters in the Hague, the Netherlands, works closely with law enforcement agencies in the EU Member States and in other non-EU partner states such as Australia, Canada, the USA and Norway.

Europol's aim is to improve the effectiveness and cooperation between the competent authorities of the member states by sharing and pooling intelligence to prevent and combat serious international organized crime. Europol has no executive powers. It is a support service.

This means that Europol officials are not entitled to conduct investigations in the member states or to arrest suspects. In providing support, Europol applies different tools from information exchange, intelligence analysis to expertise and training. Over the years Europol has gained substantial experience in fighting drug trafficking, illicit immigration networks and trafficking in human beings, illicit vehicle trafficking, cybercrime, money laundering and forgery of money.

Three different levels of cooperation are possible. The first one is technical cooperation or training providing. The next step is strategic cooperation aimed at exchanging general trends in organized crime and how to fight it and the exchange of threat assessments. The top level of cooperation includes the exchange of personal data and requires the fulfillment of Europol's standards in the field of data protection and data security.

State-of-the-art technology

International crime and terrorist groups operate worldwide and make use of the latest technology. To ensure an effective and coordinated response, Europol needs to be equally flexible and innovative, and make sure its methods and tools are up to date. The organization has state-of-the-art databases and communication channels, offering fast and secure capabilities for storing, searching, visualizing and linking information. Gathering, analyzing and disseminating this information entails the exchange of large quantities of personal data. Europol sets and adheres to the highest standards of data protection and data security.

Management Board

The Directorate of Europol is appointed by the Council of the European Union and accountable to it via the Europol Management Board. It also controls Europol's budget, financed from member state contributions. Europol's governing board, the Europol Management Board, gives strategic guidance and oversees the implementation of Europol's tasks. It comprises one high-ranking representative from each Member State and the European Commission. Each year the Management Board adopts Europol's final budget, work program of future activities and a general report on activities carried out during the previous year, which are submitted to the Council for endorsement and by the latter to the European Parliament for information.

Task 2. Answer the following questions. Discuss your answers with your groupmates:

1. What is Europol? What staff does it comprise?
2. Where is its headquarters located?
3. What is the main task of Europol?
4. Is Europol entitled to conduct the investigation in member states?
5. What tools does it apply to contribute to executive measures carried out by the relevant national authorities?
6. What crimes does Europol combat?
7. What levels of cooperation are possible to combat organized crime?
8. What kind of technology does Europol use to ensure effective response?
9. Who controls the activity of Europol?
10. What are the main tasks of Management Board?

Task 3. Mark the following statements as T (true) or F (false). Correct the false ones:

1. Europol's staff works closely only with law enforcement agencies in the EU Member States.
2. Europol officials have the rights to conduct investigations in the member states or to apprehend suspects.
3. During the years of its existence, Europol has built up great experience in fighting serious crimes.
4. Europol is the European central office to combat euro counterfeiting.
5. Europol is a specialized agency, comprising only regular police officers.
6. Europol helps to translate documents into different languages in international police cooperation.
7. Europol's staff cooperates on three levels.
8. The organization has sophisticated databases and communication channels.
9. Europol sets and keep to the highest standards of data protection and data security
10. The Council of the European Union controls the appointment of Europol's Director and Deputy Directors.

Task 4. Match the English and the Ukrainian equivalents:

1	multi-disciplinary facility	a	обмін інформацією
2	intelligence	b	оцінка загрози
3	to prevent felonies commission	c	покрашувати ефективність
4	information exchange	d	дотримуватися стандартів
5	threat assessments	e	інформація, розвіддані
6	to overcome corruption	f	найсучасніший
7	personal data	g	багатoproфільна установа
8	to adhere to standards	h	долати корупцію
9	state-of-the-art technique	i	запобігати скоєнню тяжких злочинів
10	to improve the effectiveness	j	персональні дані

Task 5. Translate the following words and expressions into Ukrainian:

law enforcement agency; a treaty; to come into effect; member states; sharing and pooling intelligence; competent authorities; to prevent and combat serious crimes; a multi-disciplinary agency; to overcome the language barriers; substantial experience; comprising not only regular police officers; the exchange of large quantities of personal data; threat assessments; the fulfillment of Europol's standards; accountable to; Europol's governing board; give strategic guidance; to oversee the implementation of Europol's tasks; high-ranking representative; to discuss a wide range of Europol's issues; a report submitted for endorsement.

Task 6. Find in the text the English equivalents for the following expressions:

проводити поліцейську розвідку; багатoproфільна організація; кадрові офіцери поліції; служба митниці; імміграційна служба; прикордонна поліція; долати мовні бар'єри; покращувати ефективність та співпрацю; розповсюдження та збір інформації; не мати права вести розслідування; запобігати серйозним злочинам;

надавати підтримку; робити внесок до заходів, що проводяться національною поліцією; здобувати значний досвід; торгівля людьми; торгівля наркотиками; відмивання грошей; підробка грошей; забезпечувати гідну відповідь; найсучасніші технології; дотримання стандартів Європолу; здійснювати нагляд за виконанням завдань; визначати та дотримуватися високих стандартів.

Task 7. Match the synonyms:

1	(to) disseminate	a	approval
2	(to) entail	b	(to) use
3	(to) adhere	c	(to) stand up to
4	endorsement	d	(to) spread
5	(to) adopt	e	considerable
6	(to) submit	f	(to) cause
7	implementation	g	sophisticated
8	substantial	h	(to) follow
9	innovative	i	execution
10	(to) apply	j	(to) pass

Task 8. Match the word-formations with their definitions:

1	Criminal Intelligence	a	means protecting a database from destructive forces and the unwanted actions of unauthorized users
2	Information privacy (data privacy)	b	a body of elected or appointed members who jointly oversee the activities of a company or organization
3	Data Security	c	flexible, innovative, up to date methods and tools
4	Law enforcement agency (LEA)		is information compiled, analyzed, and /or disseminated in an effort to anticipate, prevent, or monitor criminal activity
5	State-of-the-art technology	d	is the relationship between collection and dissemination of data, technology, the public expectation of privacy, and the legal and political issues surrounding

			them
6	Management Board	e	is a government agency responsible for the enforcement of the laws

Task 9. Look at the following features and abilities, which may be important for career success. Choose a maximum of three in each group, which you consider absolutely necessary. In what situations the factors you've chosen can play a vital role? Agree or disagree with your partner using the table below and act out the dialogue, as in the example:

people skills	other personal qualities
positive image	determination
popularity among colleagues	resilience and persistence
sensitivity to others' feelings	intelligence
team spirit	attractive appearance
competitive spirit	enjoy challenges
ability to delegate	ambition
willingness to compromise	charisma
having contact with superiors	self-motivation
discipline	physical strength

Useful phrases:

Express opinion: I think...; I believe ...; In my opinion ...; To my mind ...;	Asking for opinion: What do you think about ...?; What's your opinion ...?; Don't you agree...?
Responding Positively: You might be right actually...; That's true...; I quite agree with you ...; You might have a point...; I see what you mean...; That's certainly a possibility...; I know what you mean...	Responding Negatively: I don't think so...; I don't agree with you...; Perhaps you are right, but on the other hand ...; I hadn't thought of that...;

A: Don't you agree that if you are in profession that involves dealing with people, a positive image can make them like you and trust you.

B: I know what you mean. I've also chosen 'popularity' because if you are popular in the workplace, colleagues are glad to help you or work with you.

Task 10. Read the information about recruitment into Europol. Which of the qualities are necessary for this job? Use the table above to discuss in pairs:

A: I think, physical strength is essential / vital / important for the police officer because he has to be able to apprehend a criminal.

B: You might have a point. I've also added foresight as an officer has to predict the situation and the criminal's steps to give a hand to his colleagues.

Recruitment into Europol

Europol is a relatively young and growing organization that uses innovative and leading edge technology in a unique, multi-lingual and multi-disciplinary international law enforcement environment.

Europol seeks employees who are creative, self-reliant, energetic and willing to take up challenges. Prospective candidates should be prepared to work in a dynamic and fast-moving environment that requires a high level of flexibility and should have the ability to perform well within a team.

Europol applies a policy of equal opportunity for men and women and accepts applications without distinction on ground of sex, race, colour, ethnic or social origin, genetic characteristics, and language, religious, political or other convictions and opinions, financial situation, disability, age, sexual orientation, marital status or family situation. Employment at Europol is open to nationals of the EU Member States. There is no nationality quota system in operation but Europol is required to strive for a broad range of nationalities in order to keep a well-balanced geographical distribution among its staff members.

Task 11. Make up questions for the following statements (more than one for each of them):

1. The Management Board meets at least twice a year to discuss a wide range of Europol issues which relate to its current activities and its future developments.
2. The Management Board takes its decisions by two-thirds majority, with each member having one vote.
3. Prospective candidates should be prepared to work in a dynamic and fast-moving environment.
4. There is no nationality quota system in operation.
5. Employment at Europol is open to nationals of the EU Member States.

Task 12. Complete the following text with the words and expressions from the box and translate it into Ukrainian:

- | | | |
|------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| a) limited operations, | b) ratified, | c) establishment, |
| d) started, | e) came into effect | |

History of Europol

The (1)... of Europol was agreed to in the 1992 Maastricht Treaty, officially known as the Treaty on European Union (TEU) that (2)...in November 1993. The agency started (3)...on 3 January 1994, as the Europol Drugs Unit (EDU). In 1998, the Europol Convention was (4)... by all the member states and came into force in October. Europol (5)...its full activities on 1 July, 1999.

Task 13. Summarize the following text using special clichés. Key words will help you:

Key words:

dismantle – знищувати

seize – схопити

capacity – потужність

dump sites – звалища

concealment – приховування

standalone – автономний

counterfeit – підробка

verification – перевірка

modus operandi (лат.) - спосіб дії, (у тексті) способи виготовлення)

Forensic Support

Europol provides distance and on-the-spot forensic and technical support to EU investigators in the following areas:

- payment card fraud;
- cybercrime;
- euro counterfeiting, production of counterfeit goods and forged documents;
- dismantling of illicit drug production, storage and dump sites.

Europol has been designated by the European Union's central office for combating euro counterfeiting. This legal status qualifies it to act as a worldwide contact point for combating counterfeiting of the currency. Acting in this capacity, Europol provides, among other services, forensic support to determine the origin of materials and devices used for the manufacturing of fake currency. Additionally, expert support and training provides knowledge on how to protect the euro from counterfeiting.

The EU is a significant region for the illicit production of synthetic drugs, particularly amphetamine and ecstasy. Each year around 60 to 90 large-scale production sites are identified, seized and dismantled.

Storage sites for potentially dangerous chemicals used in the drug manufacturing process are often discovered during investigations in the EU. Europol experts help to dismantle illicit production sites securely and collect evidence. They also carry out technical investigations on custom-made and industrial equipment seized from production and storage units.

The Europol Illicit Laboratory Comparison System (EILCS) comprises detailed photographic and technical information on synthetic drug production, storage and dump sites. This enables the identification of matches between seized equipment, materials and chemicals.

In addition, the Europol Synthetic Drug System (ESDS) includes information on *modus operandi* and significant seizures. This enables the identification of matches between seizures and helps to profile and target criminal groups.

The Europol Specific Means of Concealment (ESMC) contains information on the concealment methods used to transport cocaine.

A variety of forensic analysis tools are available to assist EU law enforcement authorities including, for example, the Universal Forensic Extraction Device (UFED). This is a standalone mobile forensic kit that can extract data from 95% of all mobile phones and PDA devices. Extracted data can then be brought back to the forensic lab for review and verification using the reporting and analysis tool.

Task 14. Make up questions to get the following answers:

1. ...? - Europol provides distance and on-the-spot forensic and technical support to EU investigators.
2. ...? - Payment card fraud, cybercrime, euro counterfeiting, dismantling of illicit drug production, storage and dump sites.
3. ...? - To determine the origin of materials and devices used for the manufacturing of fake currency.
4. ...? - Around 60 to 90 large-scale production sites.
5. ...? - Detailed photographic and technical information on synthetic drug production, storage and dump sites.
6. ...? - The Europol Specific Means of Concealment (ESMC)
7. ...? - This is a standalone mobile forensic kit that can extract data from 95% of all mobile phones and PDA devices.

Task 15. a) Review the following text.

b) Summarize the following text in written (30 words):

International Network of On-Line Card Fraudsters Dismantled

The Hague, the Netherlands

8 March 2013

Finnish law enforcement authorities, working closely with the European Cybercrime Centre (ECC) at Europol, have dismantled an Asian criminal network responsible for illegal internet transactions and purchasing of airline tickets.

As a result of this successful operation, two members of the criminal gang, traveling on false documents, were arrested at Helsinki airport. In addition, around 15000 compromised credit card numbers were found on the criminals' seized computers.

The criminal network had been misusing credit card details stolen from cardholders worldwide. In Europe alone, over € 70 000 in losses were sustained by cardholders and banks. In addition, there is evidence of further criminal activities in large-scale international payment fraud and illegal immigration.

Coordinated investigative measures on an EU level, international operational meetings, forensic examination of seized electronic evidence and the valuable support from the financial services industry were the key to the successful outcome of this investigation.

Investigations into sophisticated online scams are extremely challenging for national police forces in Europe. "In this case, the commitment of the Finnish Border Guard and National Police, coupled with the close international cooperation facilitated by Europol's EC3, has been crucial for investigating this sophisticated scam. As the central point in Europe for tackling cybercrime, EC3 will continue to proactively support other investigations of this nature." said Troels Oerting, Head of the European Cybercrime Centre.

The European Cybercrime Centre has been established to support EU Member States in combating all forms of cyber and online crime. As part of this, EC3 and Visa Europe recently initiated international cooperation between law enforcement agencies and industry, to specifically reduce the level of fraud caused by illegal internet transactions. According to Europol's recent Situation Report, losses caused by payment fraud in Europe are estimated to cost € 1.5 billion a year.

Task 16. Summarize in written the following text in English (about 40 words).

Співробітництво з Європолом

Підписана 4 грудня 2009 р. у м. Києві у рамках Саміту Україна – ЄС Угода між Україною та Європейським поліцейським офісом (Європолом) про стратегічне співробітництво сприяє координації зусиль держав-членів ЄС та України у запобіганні і протидії будь-яким формам міжнародної злочинності, проявам терористичних загроз, торгівлі людьми, наркотиками та іншими психотропними речовинами, нелегальній міграції. Стратегічна угода передбачає обмін оперативною інформацією між відповідними службами МВС України та Європолом.

З Європолом також досягнуто домовленості щодо укладення Угоди про оперативне співробітництво. Сторонами розпочато відповідні консультації. Укладення угоди про оперативне співробітництво сприятиме піднесенню співробітництва у сфері боротьби зі злочинністю на якісно новий рівень.

Після укладання та ратифікації Угоди буде створено правову основу для використання Україною можливостей Євроюсту щодо швидкого обміну інформацією, координації дій у протидії

транскордонній злочинності, сприяння збору доказів. Така співпраця підніме на новий рівень ефективність діяльності компетентних органів України та Європейського Союзу у розслідуванні і переслідуванні тяжких злочинів транснаціонального характеру.

Part 2

Task 17. Read and translate the following text:

INTERPOL

International Criminal Police Organization (Interpol) is the world's largest international police organization, with 194 member countries. Each country maintains a National Central Bureau (NCB), staffed by national law enforcement officers. It forms the link with Interpol's global network, enabling member countries to work together on cross-border investigations. NCBs are increasingly involved in shaping the Organization's direction.

The General Secretariat is located in Lyon, France, and operates 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. Interpol also has seven regional offices across the world and a representative office at the United Nations in New York and at the European Union in Brussels.

The mission of Interpol is to enable police around the world to work together to make the world a safer place. Interpol high-tech infrastructure of technical and operational support helps meet the growing challenges of fighting crime in the 21st century.

Interpol staff work to ensure that police around the world have access to the tools and services necessary to do their jobs effectively. They provide targeted training, expert investigative support and relevant data and secure communications channels. This combined framework helps police on the ground understand crime trends, analyze information, conduct operations and, ultimately, arrest as many criminals as possible.

Interpol aims to facilitate international police cooperation even where diplomatic relations do not exist between particular countries. Action is taken within the limits of existing laws in different countries and in the spirit of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Interpol's Constitution prohibits 'any intervention or activities of a political, military, religious or racial character'.

Task 18. Answer the following questions:

1. What is the full name of Interpol?
2. Who does a National Central Bureau of member states consist of?
3. Where is the General Secretariat located?
4. What is the main role of Interpol?
5. What is the primary task of Interpol staff?
6. What do Interpol personnel provide?
7. What does Interpol's Constitution forbid for its staff?

Task 19. Explain the following phrases in English:

cross-border investigations; be involved in shaping; a representative office; to enable police; to make the world a safer place; high-tech infrastructure; technical and operational support; meet the challenges; have access to the tools and services; targeted training; understand crime trends; to facilitate international police cooperation; within the limits of existing laws; intervention of a political, military, religious or racial character.

Task 20. Complete the following text with the words from the box:

a) challenge; b) cooperation; c) international; d) secure; e) access; f) restricting; g) efficiently; h) communication

The particular problem of language is overcome by Interpol by largely (1)... communications to four languages – English, French, Spanish and Arabic. The prerequisite for (2)... of any kind is an adequate means of (3).... With 194 member countries, Interpol has been faced with enormous (4)... to develop a system which will operate quickly and (5)... whichever of those countries should need to speak to each other. Today Interpol boasts an efficient, (6)... and reliable telecommunications system which links each of the NCBS by e-mail and gives automated (7)... to a central database of information on (8)... crime and criminals.

Task 21. Work in groups and discuss the following:

- International police agencies: missions and experience.
- The world must cooperate to combat organized crime.

TEXTS FOR SUMMARIZING

1. British Police

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Most countries have a national police force which is controlled by the central government. Britain has no national police force, although the police policy is governed by the central government's Home Office.

There are 52 police forces in Britain organised on a local basis: 43 in England and Wales, 8 in Scotland and 1 in Northern Ireland. The Metropolitan Police Service and the City of London Police Force are responsible for policing London.

In addition, the British Transport Police are responsible for policing the railway network; the Ministry of Defence Police are responsible chiefly for the policing of military establishments in Great Britain; and the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority Constabulary is responsible for policing nuclear establishments and for escorting nuclear material between establishments.

Each force has volunteer special constables, members of the public, who perform police duties in their spare time, without pay, working in support of regular officers. The special constabulary symbolises the links that exist between police forces and the communities they serve. Police forces are maintained in England and Wales by local police authorities. The Home Secretary is responsible for London's Metropolitan Police Service.

Provincial forces are headed by chief constables. They are generally answerable to the police authorities for their force's competence, efficiency and conduct. The police authorities appoint the chief constable and assistant chief constable. They also fix the maximum strength of the force, and provide buildings and equipment.

Task 2. Find the parts of the text containing information a) about the principles of the organisation of the British police force; b) about unpaid constables.

Task 3. Delete the unessential information in each paragraph and write a summary of the text.

2. Police Service

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The Government aims to ensure that the quality of service provided by police forces in Britain inspires public confidence, and that the police have the active support and involvement of the communities which they serve.

The police service is taking effective action to improve performance and standards. All forces in England and Wales have to consult with the communities they serve and develop policing policies to meet community demands. In keeping with the Citizen's Charter, the police are required to be more open and explicit about their operations and the standards of service that they offer.

In Scotland the Government's Justice Charter states that chief constables' annual reports should indicate what the force has done to obtain the views of the public on the quality of service provided and the action taken in response to public opinion.

Virtually all forces have liaison departments designed to develop closer contact between the force and the community. Police/community liaison consultative groups operate in every police authority; they consist of representatives from the police, local councillors and community groups.

Particular efforts are made to develop relations with young people through greater contact with schools and their pupils. School governing bodies and head teachers are under an obligation to describe in their annual reports the steps they take to strengthen their schools' links with the community, including the police.

The Government has repeatedly stated its commitment to improve relations between the police and ethnic minorities. Central guidance recommends that all police officers should receive a thorough training in community and race relations issues. A specialist support unit provides training for police trainers.

The police response to racially motivated incidents is seen by ethnic minority communities as a powerful indicator of the service's commitment to fair treatment for all. Home Office and police initiatives are designed to tackle racially motivated crime and to ensure that the

issue is seen as a priority by the police. Discriminatory behaviour by police officers, either to other officers or to members of the public, is an offence under the Police Discipline Code.

All police forces recognise the need to recruit women and members of the ethnic minorities in order to ensure that the police represent the community. Every force has an equal opportunities policy.

Task 2. Find the most important information in each of the paragraphs.

Task 3. Ask questions to each paragraph.

Task 4. Give an outline of the text.

3. Police Discipline

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The police are not above the law and must act within it. A police officer is an agent of the law of the land and may be prosecuted for any wrongful act committed in the performance of police duties. Officers are also subject to a disciplinary code designed to deal with abuse of police powers and maintain public confidence in police impartiality. If found guilty of breaching the code, an officer can be dismissed from the force. Revised disciplinary procedures for the police in England, Scotland and Wales, similar to those in operation elsewhere in the public service, are being introduced. These provide for a more flexible system with greater management involvement, the introduction of unsatisfactory performance procedures and changes in the appeals procedures which no longer involve the Home Secretary. Members of the public have the right to make complaints against police officers if they feel that they have been treated unfairly or improperly. In England and Wales the investigation and resolution of complaints is scrutinised by the independent Police Complaints Authority. The Authority must supervise any case involving death or serious injury and has discretion to supervise in any other case. In addition, the Authority reviews chief constables' proposals on whether disciplinary charges should be brought against an officer who has been the subject of a complaint. If the chief constable does not recommend formal disciplinary charges, the Authority may, if it disagrees with the decision, recommend and, if necessary, direct that charges be brought.

Task 2. Divide the text into four paragraphs.

Task 3. Entitle each of the paragraphs.

Task 4. Summarise the most important information.

Task 5. Render the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the work of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

4. On the Job

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The heart of policing is the work done by police constables who are in constant touch with the public. They patrol streets on foot, sometimes on bicycles or in cars, give advice and deal with disturbances. They also work at the local police stations, handling enquiries and dealing with arrested people. Some specialise, for example, as dog handlers or mounted police. Every force has its criminal investigation department staffed by special detectives. There is also a traffic division which operates road patrol units charged with enforcing traffic law and helping motorists in difficulties.

At the heart of most police stations is the control room equipped with high-tech computer and radio equipment. The control room monitors and coordinates most of the day-to-day work of the police officer on the beat and provides operational back-up. The central communications room keeps the police officer in touch with other officers and with the station by a personal or car radio. Information from the police computer network is also relayed.

London's Metropolitan Police Service has a central command complex responsible for providing support to areas and divisions during the initial stages of any major incidents or public disorder. Incidents involving the use of firearms and high-speed vehicle pursuits also require the coordination provided by the central command complex. One part of the complex is responsible for the day-to-day control of traffic within the Metropolitan Police District; it has access to computer systems which monitor traffic flow and control automatic traffic signals at many road junctions.

Task 2. Give an outline of the text.

Task 3. In each of the paragraphs above find the most important facts about the work of the police. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Summarise the main points of the text.

5.Arrest

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

An arrested person must be taken to a police station as soon as practicable after arrest. At the station, he or she will be seen by the custody officer who will consider the reasons for the arrest and whether there are sufficient grounds for the person to be detained. The suspect has the right to speak to an independent solicitor free of charge and to have a relative or other named person told of his or her arrest. Where a person has been arrested in connection with a serious arrestable offence, but has not been charged, the police may delay the exercise of these rights for up to 36 hours in the interests of the investigation if certain strict criteria are met.

A suspect may refuse to answer police questions or to give evidence in court. Changes to this so-called “right to silence” have been made by the Criminal Justice and Public Order Act 1994 to allow courts in England and Wales to draw inferences from a defendant’s refusal to answer police questions or to give information during his or her trial. Reflecting this change in the law, a new form of police caution is intended to ensure that people understand the possible consequences if they answer questions or stay silent.

Questions relating to an offence may not normally be put to a person after he or she has been charged with that offence or informed that he or she may be prosecuted for it. The length of time a suspect is held in police custody before charge is strictly regulated. For lesser offences this may not exceed 24 hours. A person suspected of committing a serious arrestable offence can be detained for up to 96 hours without charge but beyond 96 hours only if a warrant is obtained from a magistrates’ court. Interviews with suspected offenders at police stations must be tape-recorded when the police are investigating indictable offences and in certain other cases.

Task 2. Render the text summarising its main points. Use the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the work of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

6.Charging

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Once there is sufficient evidence, the police have to decide where a detained person should be charged with the offence. If there is insufficient evidence to charge, the person may be released on bail pending further enquiries by the police. The police may decide to take no further action in respect of a particular offence and to release the person.

If charged with an offence, a person may be kept in custody if there is a risk that he or she might fail to appear in court or might interfere with the administration of justice. When no such considerations apply, the person must be released on or without bail. Where someone is detained after charge, he or she must be brought before a magistrates' court as soon as practicable. This is usually no later than the next working day.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the two paragraphs.

Task 3. Write a summary of the text using the following key words:

sufficient evidence; detained person; to release on bail; pending further enquiries; to be kept in custody; to be brought before a magistrates' court; no later than the next working day.

7.Law Enforcement Code of Ethics

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

As a Law Enforcement Officer, my fundamental duty is to serve mankind; to safeguard lives and property; to protect the innocent against deception; the weak against oppression and intimidation; and the peaceful against violence or disorder; and to respect the constitutional rights of all

men to liberty, equality and justice.

I will keep my private life unsullied as an example to all; maintain courageous calm in the face of danger, scorn and ridicule; develop self-restraint; and be constantly mindful of the welfare of the others. Honest in thought and deed in both my personal and official life, I will be exemplary in obeying the laws of the land and the regulations of my department. Whatever I see or hear of a confidential nature or that is confided to me in my official capacity will be kept ever secret unless revelation is necessary in the performance of my duty.

I will never act officiously or permit personal feelings, prejudices, animosities or friendships to influence my decisions. With no compromise for crime and with relentless prosecution of criminals I will enforce the law courteously and appropriately without fear or favour, malice or ill will, never employing unnecessary force or violence and never accepting gratuities.

I recognize the badge of my office as a symbol of public faith and I accept it as a public trust to be held so long as I am true to the ethics of the police service. I will constantly strive to achieve these objectives and ideals, dedicating myself before God to my chosen profession ... law enforcement.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the paragraphs.

Task 3. Render the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning, the fundamental duty of a law enforcement officer is set out as the duty to... The focus is on the need to be constantly mindful of the welfare of ... A police officer should be honest in thought and deed in... Then the Code proceeds with describing the personal features of a policeman that are required in order to enable him to enforce the law: ... To sum it up, the badge of the law enforcement officer is viewed as a symbol of public trust...

8. Murder of a Taxicab Driver

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Early one Sunday morning a man walking his dog was attracted by the animal's barking at a taxicab parked near the curb. Although the

motor was running, its driver was nowhere in sight. Drawing nearer, he observed the driver slumped across the seat. When he received no response to his offer of assistance, the man called police. An autopsy determined that the taxi driver had been strangled (probably with a belt). He had also been robbed of his wallet. Investigators found his trip-destination card, with the name «Shorty» scribbled on the back. This, together with a partial palm print developed on the roof of the cab just above the front door on the passenger side constituted all the physical evidence at the crime scene.

A search of the alias (or nickname) file disclosed several «Shortys. » Their palm prints were taken, but none matched the latent print. The Rogues Gallery file on some of them contained group photographs picturing others who previously had been arrested with them. Each confederate was palm printed; one print was found to match the latent. When the «Shorty» and his confederate were brought to the station house for further questioning, the pair was separated. Each suspect readily admitted to having been in the cab that night, but denied strangling the driver. Each shifted the guilt onto the other until the statute on felony murder was spelled out: in the commission of a felony in which there is a death, all participants are guilty. Then both related how they came to kill the cab driver.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in the text you have read.

Task 3. Write a summary of the text using the following key words:

taxicab parked near the curb; driver slumped across the seat; receive no response to his offer of assistance; to determine; autopsy; to strangle with a belt; to be robbed of one's wallet; to develop a palm print; to constitute physical evidence; alias (or nickname); to match the latent print; the Rogues Gallery file; each suspect; to admit; to shift the guilt; to deny strangling the driver; statute on felony murder.

9. Two Britons Murdered on Dream Isle

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Roy Eccles, a 55-year-old former electrical engineer, and his wife Judith, 49, both from Bedford, were stabbed to death on Cephalonia, a

popular holiday island in the Ionian Sea.

Police immediately blamed Albanian gangsters who plagued the nearby isle of Corfu last summer. A spokesman said: "This is an ugly murder with unknown motives. It is an unprecedented crime in our area. It is believed a gang of Albanians may have been involved, who stole the couple's car and then possibly got away to the mainland."

Entry to the Eccles's home in the village of Kaminarata had been forced through a door on a back balcony. Both bodies were found with multiple knife wounds and police believe they were attacked as they slept.

Although the house had been ransacked, suggesting theft, there were puzzling aspects to the crime. Police said jewellery and watches had been left untouched in the house. "Some obvious items of value including jewellery and rings and watches on the hands of the dead couple were not taken", said the police spokesman.

"We can't be sure what the motive was. It could have been over an argument but we tend to go for robbery at the moment. The state of the house means that burglary can be suspected."

Task 2. Give a summary of the story starting with the words:

A British couple have been brutally murdered in the bedroom of their Greek island home only months after fulfilling their dream of retiring there.

Task 3. Make up a plan of the investigation into the murder.

10. Robbery

Task 1. Skim through the following text:

Statistically, robberies have reached alarming numbers in the United States. The United States Bureau of Justice Statistics, drawing from data provided by the National Crime Survey, reports that:

1. Sixty-three percent of the 14,681,000 robberies attempted between 1973 and 1974 were completed. They cost \$4.4 billion in stolen cash and property. One in three victims was injured, one in 10 so seriously that they required hospital treatment. Almost a quarter (23 percent) both lost property and were injured.

2. The average theft loss was \$447.
3. Most robberies were committed by a stranger, and half - by more than one offender.
4. Offenders displayed weapons in almost half of all robberies.
5. Robbery victims were much more likely than rape or assault victims to face two or more offenders.
6. Robbery offenders were more likely than other violent offenders to use weapons.
7. Slightly more than half of all robberies were reported to the police.

In almost 90 percent of robberies the suspects are male. Not surprisingly, most robberies occur in metropolitan areas. Black males tend to be robbed at twice the rate of black females and at two and a half times the rate of white males. In about half the cases the suspects use weapons, with guns being the weapon of choice in more than 20 percent of the cases. Statistics also indicate that offenders using guns have a higher probability of carrying out the robbery than those using other weapons.

Most robberies occur on the street after dark. About 60 percent of robberies in which an injury occurs happen during evening hours. However, most purse snatchings (66 percent) occur during the day. Most victims do not perceive that they are about to be robbed. The actual event takes place in a relatively short period of time. In such cases the victim may tend to perceive things that did not occur, and care should be taken to walk the victim through a reconstruction of events. This may prove helpful in developing an MO (modus operandi) and in searching through files for similar cases.

The investigator should be aware that victimization studies indicate that a significant number of robberies (36 percent of completed robberies and 63 percent of attempted robberies) are never reported to the police. This fact can be important because the investigator may want to use the media and other community resources to ask victims who have not reported the crime to come forward in order to develop information about suspects and their description.

Task 2. Find the sentences that comprise the most important information.

Task 3. Render the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the work of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

11.Robbery

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Generally, robbery involves the taking of property from a person by the use or the fear of force. The Model Penal Code offers the following definition:

A person is guilty of robbery if, in the course of committing a theft, he/she:

- (a) inflicts serious bodily harm upon another; or
- (b) threatens another with or purposely puts him in fear of serious bodily injury; or
- (c) commits or threatens to commit any felony of the first or second degree.

An act shall be deemed «in the course of committing a theft» if it occurs in an attempt to commit theft or in flight after the attempt or commission.

Robbery is generally defined for statistical purposes as:
the unlawful taking or attempted taking of property that is in the immediate possession of another, by force or threat of force.

Because theft or attempted theft is an important element of robbery, the investigator should be familiar with the definitions of theft and related offences. The definitions from the Model Penal Code provide general information. However, the investigator must be thoroughly familiar with the definitions of the jurisdiction in which he/she works.

When a victim has been robbed before, he/she may be able to provide details resulting from that unique experience. Sometimes victims (particularly males) experience problems because they did not act as they felt they should. Care should be taken to assure the individual that a lack of action or resistance was a wise course. In addition to information provided by victims and witnesses, the investigator should identify and gather any physical evidence.

Task 2. Summarise what you have read.

12. Physical Evidence

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

General crime scene protection and search measures should be observed at the robbery scene and in other key locations, such as a vehicle recovered after use in the crime. Some specific types of physical evidence should be considered at robbery scenes:

1. Footprints may be present.
2. Fingerprints may be left in proximate locations. For example, the suspect in a store robbery may have handled merchandise prior to carrying out the robbery; in a bar there may be fingerprints on the glass or bottle used; in a handbag snatching in which the item is recovered there may be fingerprints on the handbag or its contents, or footprints where it was recovered. There may also be fiber traces on recovered material.
3. Saliva may be present on discarded facial masks.
4. Body secretions, fiber evidence, or other trace materials may be present on the victim's clothing if there was a scuffle or the use of force.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in the text above. Delete the unessential information.

Task 3. Render the text using the following key words:

crime scene protection; search measures; to consider physical evidence; footprints; fingerprints; to handle merchandise; prior to carrying out the robbery; handbag snatching; fiber traces; discarded facial masks; scuffle or use of force.

13. Burglary

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Although burglary may not appear serious in terms of its dollar value, it may deprive a family of its most valued possessions. Burglary affects a large segment of society. It is estimated that more than 70 percent of all households will be burglarized at least once over a 20-year

period, and almost half of all urban residences will be victimized two or more times.

According to the Bureau of Justice Statistics, the probability of being a household burglary victim is higher in the central city, in homes headed by younger people, in residences where six or more people live, and in homes where the head of the household is black. In 1985 there were more than 3 million reported burglaries; about one-third were of businesses. However, victimization surveys for the same year indicate that there were more than 5.5 million burglaries, which means that almost half of all burglaries are not reported to the police. There were also about 100,000 attempted burglaries of businesses reported.

The National Crime Survey indicates that three-fifths of all rapes in the home; three-fifths of all robberies in the home and about one-third of all aggravated and simple assaults in the home occurred during an illegal entry. Burglary is also a seasonal crime, occurring more frequently in the summer months.

Although difficult to investigate, burglary usually offers a relatively large number of clues. Research indicates that the preliminary analysis of a burglary case can provide «solvability factors» that make it possible to focus on those cases with the highest probability of being solved. Burglary investigation can bring a high degree of satisfaction to the person who is truly interested in the elements of solving a mystery.

The Model Penal Code of the American Law Institute defines burglary as follows:

A person is guilty of burglary if he enters a building or occupied structure, or separately secured or occupied portion thereof, with purpose to commit a crime therein, unless premises are at the time open to the public or the actor is licensed or privileged to enter.

Task 2. Find the sentences comprising the most essential information with regard to burglaries.

Task 3. Give a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the work of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

14.Vandalism

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Run down or vacant buildings in deteriorating neighborhoods can become the target of adolescent gangs looking to vent anger or simply to relieve monotony. A set fire is good for a certain amount of excitement. Sometimes gang members «graduate» to setting fires for landlords of rent-controlled properties; having driven the tenants out, the owners realize increased revenues by subdividing the large flats. Motives varying widely in these situations, it would facilitate the investigation if a suspect gang member can be turned into an informant.

Churches and schools are vandalized and even torched from time to time. Often the individuals responsible are (or were) closely associated with the institution or congregation. But just as often, they are mischievous or malicious juveniles. Some are people who, feeling they have been unfairly treated, vandalize to redress a slight or recover self-esteem. The investigator must follow all leads, even those that seem trivial. When religious property is the target, bigotry and hatred are usually the underlying motives, especially of older offenders; on the other hand, neo-Nazis, a younger group, also vandalize to express bigotry. Identifying the culprits can be difficult at best, unless an informant can be developed or an extensive surveillance conducted to catch them red-handed. A reward offered by church members may be helpful.

Task 2. Give a list of possible motives for vandalism.

Task 3. Find the key words in the paragraph dealing with each of the motives.

Task 4. Render the text using the following key words:

vacant buildings; to relieve monotony; excitement; to torch; mischievous or malicious juveniles; to redress a slight; to recover self-esteem; to identify the culprits.

15.Sex Crimes Statistics

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Sex crimes arouse the concern of the community, and there is likely to be political and public pressure on the police to solve the case. Statistically, we know that most rapes are committed by a single individual acting alone; almost one-third occur in or near the home; almost three-fourths occur between 6 p.m. and 6 a.m.; and more than half of the victims are under the age of 25.

According to victimization surveys, a large percentage of rapes are never reported. For example, in 1985, 87,340 forcible rapes were reported to the police, whereas 138,000 were reported in a 1985 Bureau of Justice survey. Many law enforcement officials feel that even these figures are low. Divorced or separated women are victimized more frequently than those never married (2 rapes per 1,000 divorced and separated, and 1 per 1,000 never married). Less than one in 1000 married women is a rape victim. Statistically, lower income women are more likely to be raped. Location makes little difference in rape statistics; urban, suburban, and rural locations account for approximately the same number of rapes per 1,000 residents. Understanding the definition and elements of the various kinds of sex crimes is important, for in many cases the offender maintains that the victim consented to the act.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the two paragraphs.

Task 3. Write a summary of the text using the following key words:

to arouse the concern; public pressure on the police; to commit a rape; according to surveys; forcible rapes; to report; law enforcement officials; divorced or separated women; lower income women; to consent to the act.

16. Sex Crimes Definitions

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Sex crimes cover a multitude of offenses ranging from indecent exposure to forcible rape. The issue of mutual consent is frequently a key defence contention. However, it should be noted at the outset that the concept of mutual consent is not well defined in the law, and what may be perceived as consent may not in fact be the case. A prostitute can be raped. An individual under the influence of liquor or drugs may not be in

a position to psychologically (and legally) consent. Minor children cannot generally give consent. Plus, the phenomenon known as “date rape” has generated new case law.

Within the rubric of mutual consent lies a number of acts that may involve full consent between the parties, but which nevertheless are illegal within a particular jurisdiction. Examples of these include prostitution, adultery, homosexual acts, and other sex acts, such as anal intercourse. These crimes are rarely handled by investigative units.

Task 2. Find the sentences that answer the following questions:

What concept is not well defined in law? What acts are considered illegal even though there was mutual consent between the parties? Does ‘mutual consent’ always imply the same?

Task 3. Write a summary of the text.

17. Assault and Battery

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

An assault (sometimes called common assault) is an unlawful attempt or offer by force or violence to do a bodily injury to another in such a way as to cause reasonable fear in the mind of that person. A battery consists in the actual application of unlawful force to another. Assault and battery are offences at common law and by statute, that is, the Offences against the Person Act, 1861.

It is a defence to prove that the assault or battery was accidental, e. g. mere jostling in a crowd, provided the action was unintentional. Justification is also a common defence, as where a person is requested to leave one’s land and refuses; the occupier is entitled to use reasonable force (a battery) to remove the trespasser. As already noted, players who partake in games such as football must be prepared to run the risks or personal knocks which are lawful incidents to such pastimes.

The maximum punishment for assault and battery is 12 months’ imprisonment. Where a person has been convicted summarily of an offence no proceedings in respect of either assault or battery may brought in a civil court subsequently for the same offence.

Aggravated assaults are those made worse in respect of violence,

where an adult assaults and beats a boy under 14 or any female. These are punishable under the Offences against the Person Act, 1861. Causing grievous bodily harm and wounding are punishable under the same Act.

Sexual offences and assaults are now dealt with under the Sexual Offences Act, 1956. Homosexual offences used formerly to be dealt with severely, but under the Sexual Offences Act, 1967, such practices committed in private between consenting males over 21 are not illegal.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

In what way does the Offences Against the Person Act, 1861 define assault and battery? What is the maximum punishment for assault and battery? What are aggravated assaults? When was the Sexual Offences Act adopted?

Task 3. Write a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

18.Rape as a Statutory Offence

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The Sexual Offences Act, 1956, s.1, makes rape an arrestable offence. It is defined as the unlawful carnal knowledge of a female by force, or fraud, against her will. Carnal knowledge means penetration to any degree.

Where a husband and wife are living apart under a judicial separation or a separation order, the husband may be convicted of rape of his wife. Where the parties are cohabiting as man and wife the husband may be convicted of assault upon her if he uses force to have sexual relations against his wife's will given and not induced by fraud, threats, etc. The maximum punishment for rape is imprisonment for life. A boy under 14 cannot be convicted of rape, but he may be convicted of indecent assault.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

What Act makes rape an arrestable offence? In what cases may a

husband be convicted of an assault upon his wife? What is the maximum punishment for rape?

Task 3. Write a summary of the text.

19. Two Rape Cases

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Walking home from a movie with two female companions, a woman was forced at gun point into an automobile which had pulled alongside, taken to the basement of a building, and gang-raped. Later, while the men quarrelled about whether to kill or free their victim, she maneuvered close enough to a bank of utility company meters on the basement wall to memorize one serial number. Much later, deciding to spare her life, they drove to a deserted street and abandoned her. The investigators located the basement from the utility company's meter records, but further inquiries in the neighbourhood were hampered by residents' fear of retaliation. The rapists' reputation ensured their control of the area and the basement hideout. Nonetheless, a persuasive, sympathetic interviewing of area residents eventually elicited the information needed for their apprehension.

The importance of memory is illustrated by the fact that the victim was resolved to remain calm enough to focus all her attention on one detail - the number on the gas meter. Such close attention to a circumstance or circumstances is not as unusual as it might seem. It characterized another rape case in which the victim was blindfolded and driven around for hours, then assaulted in the car. At first, she was only able to make out the word «Cadillac» on the dashboard; when the blindfold worked itself loose, she could read the city sticker on the windshield. She memorized the two-letter, four-digit number. A determination to bring her attacker to justice helped the victim keep her wits about her, thus permitting police to trace the vehicle's owner.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the two paragraphs.

Task 3. Write a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... First the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

20. Assault on a Baby

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

In this case, the mother of an infant daughter awakened one morning, surprised that the baby had not demanded her 6 a.m. feeding. Going to the crib, she found the child bleeding profusely from the vagina. Medical examination disclosed extensive damage to the genital orifice, such as might be caused by the insertion of an object too large for the opening. The mother had last seen her child at the 2 a.m. feeding; she heard nothing after the baby went back to sleep. There were no obvious signs of entry into the one-family house. A few hours later, the next door neighbour reported to detectives that the electricity had been turned off in the basement during the night, the turn-off occurring at 3:20 a.m., as indicated by an electric clock. A partially consumed bottle of beer was noted on a workbench close to the fuse box in the basement. The brand was unfamiliar to the investigator and the occupants of both houses. Although no usable fingerprints were to be found on the bottle, the criminalist at the scene discovered a number inside the label. Observing the number required that the bottle be held up to strong light directed at the front of the label. It was ascertained from the brewery that this number indicated a distribution area, and the name of the local distributor was furnished.

Checking with the distributor, the investigators learned that the brand in question was handled by that distributor alone and was sold only by case lots for home delivery. A search of the records on case deliveries for that month produced two names. One family lived five miles from the crime scene; the other, within half a mile. The latter had a teenaged son who claimed to know nothing of the incident; however, after a brief interrogation, his preoccupation with sex became apparent, and he revealed that he had «examined» the baby. He then confirmed the method of entry into the house (through the pantry window) which had been suggested by the criminalist but scoffed at by the investigating officer. The clue for the criminalist had been the slight disturbance of dust, revealed by means of oblique illumination on a small ledge under the pantry window.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

Why was the baby's mother surprised? What did medical examination disclose? When did the mother see her child last? How many families lived in the house? What did the investigator notice in the basement? In what way did the criminalist discover the number inside the bottle? What did the number indicate?

Task 3. Write a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also comments on... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

21. Sixth Victim in London Train Sex Attacks

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The consent to sexual intercourse must be real consent. Consent must be freely. Another rail passenger has been assaulted in the latest in a string of sex attacks on commuter train routes between London and the South Coast.

Detectives today tried to calm passenger fears by denying there was a serial rail attacker after a 30-year-old woman became the sixth victim of assaults on trains in many weeks.

Transport police have stepped up patrols and Connex, the train operator involved in all the incidents, has extended its own security guard patrols on trains.

In the latest attack, a woman from Essex was assaulted in the lavatory of the 7.55 a.m. train between London Bridge and Haywards Heath on Wednesday. She is recovering from her ordeal and has been questioned by police. British Transport Police today said they were studying all the rail line attacks but do not believe they are connected. Police also issued an E-fit picture of a man suspected of sexually assaulting three boys, aged 11, eight and six, in Sussex earlier this month.

Connex has offered a reward of 5,000 pounds for information. Superintendent John Garratt, of the Transport Police, said 'These isolated incidents must be seen in context. Trains are in general a very safe way to travel'.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

Where was a passenger assaulted? How many sex attacks were there on commuter trains? Do the police believe the assaults are connected? What reward has been offered for information?

Task 3. Write a summary of the article using the following key words:

to assault; commuter train routes; to calm passenger fears; to extend security guard patrols; to be recovering from her ordeal; an E-fit of a suspect; to offer a reward; isolated incidents.

22.Hijackers' Demands

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The hijackers of an Indian Airlines plane dropped demands for a ransom and the body of a Kashmiri militant in what could be a breakthrough in negotiations aimed at ending the six-day hijacking, the Taliban's foreign minister said.

The Taliban intervened at Indian negotiators' request, convincing the hijackers to back off the \$200 million ransom demand. The Taliban reminded the hijackers that the ransom and removing a body from its burial ground were against Islam, he said.

In exchange for the release of 155 people being kept captive aboard the plane, the hijackers demanded the ransom, the release of 35 militants and a Pakistani cleric from Indian prisons, and the body of a militant Kashmiri killed earlier this year. Talks between Indian negotiators and the hijackers began late December 27 - four days after the plane was seized - after the captors threatened to start killing hostages. Negotiators were communicating with the hijackers by radio from the control tower at the Kandahar airport, Afghanistan.

The five hijackers - armed with grenades, pistols and knives - seized the New Delhi-bound Flight 804 some 40 minutes after it took off from Kathmandu, Nepal.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

What did the hijackers of an Indian Airlines plane drop? What did the Taliban remind the hijackers? What did the hijackers demand in exchange of the people kept captive aboard the plane? When did talks

between Indian negotiators and the hijackers begin?

Task 3. Delete the unessential information, leave the most important details.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text.

23.A Hijacker Yields to French Police

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

An Italian who hijacked an Air France plane to Charle de Gaulle airport on Tuesday surrendered shortly after 7 p.m., after freeing all the passengers.

Stefano Savorani gave himself up to gendarmes three hours after diverting the plane from Orly, south of Paris, to Charle de Gaulle, north of the capital during a flight from Marseille.

He said by mobile phone that he was acting in the name of an Italian group called 'Vitalunismo'. Italian authorities said they did not know of any such group.

He said: 'I don't want money. I only want my movement to be recognized.'

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each paragraph. Delete the unessential information.

Task 3. Give a summary of the text using the following key words: to hijack; to surrender; to act in the name of; to be recognized.

24.Illegal Drugs and Drug Trafficking

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Although drugs and drug trafficking have been around for several decades, the 1980s and 1990s have seen some significant changes and trends. Drugs are brought into the United States through many channels and by a variety of means. A key investigative activity is the development of information and intelligence relative to sources and methods of supply and the distribution networks within a city. Another important aspect of drug investigation involves tracking money. Most transactions occur in

cash, but the large volume of currency, frequently in relatively small bills, makes concealing and laundering it extremely difficult. Drug dealers have adopted advanced methods of accounting, frequently using legitimate businesses and banks to help move funds through complicated transactions.

Most sophisticated drug dealers attempt to blend into the community. Their large expenditures, however, coupled with no visible means of support may aid in detection. They are likely to use false credentials—driver's licenses or other forged documents—to maintain cover. Leads can be generated by developing informants among suppliers of such documents.

Generally, drug-related investigations involve four specific areas:

- 1) standard investigations;
- 2) surveillance;
- 3) undercover and informant operations;
- 4) cooperative inter-agency investigations.

Task 2. Delete the unessential information leaving only the most important facts.

Task 3. Give a summary of the text.

25. Standard Investigations

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Standard investigations usually occur where there is a complainant, victim, or witness who provides information concerning a drug operation. Two aspects of such cases are somewhat different from those involving other forms of crime: 1) the need to secure evidence (illegal drugs usually are not sold to strangers), which establishes the corpus delicti, and 2) the frequent need to protect witnesses from the drug dealers.

In some cases the witness may also be a drug user, which can further complicate matters. Often there is also a concealed motive for providing information, usually part of an effort to eliminate competition. In conducting such investigations it is important to make an effort to identify the drug network and the individuals within it. In today's society,

it is relatively easy to arrest street-level pushers, or locate «crack houses», but much more difficult to conduct successful investigations into the hierarchy of the criminal network. To do so requires patience, a willingness to explore and investigate a large number of possible clues, and usually a great deal of cooperation with other law enforcement personnel and agencies.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

In what cases do standard investigations occur? What aspects of such cases differ from those involving other forms of crime? Why is it important to identify the drug network? What is required in order to conduct successful investigation into the hierarchy of the criminal network?

Task 3. Give a summary of the text using the following key words:

complainant; victim; to provide information; to secure evidence; to establish corpus delicti; to protect witnesses from drug dealers; concealed motive; to eliminate competition; drug network; street-level pushers; to require patience; to explore and investigate a large number of possible clues.

26. Surveillance

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Surveillance, which makes up much of the work of drug investigators, represents the most effective means of collecting information in this area. Both electronic and visual surveillance have proved to be valuable tools. However, one of the pitfalls in such investigations is the inability, at least at the moment, to put together pieces of information in a way which makes sense. Many criminals have taken to using «code» words in conversations which are designed to hinder eavesdropping efforts, while others move to other jurisdictions to conduct meetings. For this reason it is particularly important to record as many details as possible when working surveillance. What may appear to be casual meetings with passers-by, as well as the use of specific words—or even gestures—when communicating may prove valuable as the investigation unfolds.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

What represents the most effective means of collecting information in this area? What are the difficulties in such investigations? What hinders eavesdropping efforts? What may prove valuable for the success of an investigation?

Task 3. Write a summary of the text using the following key words:

drug investigators; valuable tools; to put together pieces of information; to use 'code' words; to record as many details as possible; casual meetings with passers-by; to prove valuable.

27.Undercover and Informant Operations

Task 1. Skim through the following text:

Undercover and informant operations represent another means by which intelligence and information is collected; these techniques should be viewed in most cases as a feasible way to reach as high into the criminal enterprise as possible. Although some investigators in drug investigations concentrate on that which is before them, usually the point-of-sale, the identification of the seller's contacts and source of supply is of far greater importance. The user leads to the seller, who leads to a wholesaler, who leads to an organizational structure, which leads ultimately to the means by which drugs enter the country or are produced, i.e., the source of supply.

Surveillance and undercover investigations involve a degree of specialization and training beyond the scope of this text. However, it is important to recognize that these investigations are perhaps the most dangerous in police work today.

The use of informants in drug investigations also necessitates a high degree of care, both to protect the informant and to ensure that the information being provided is accurate and truthful. In drug-related cases, informants working for money have something to gain by providing information, even if it is false. Even those who have other reasons for informing are not likely to have humanitarian motives: they may provide information to keep the police off their backs, to eliminate the competition, or to settle an old score. Thus, it is important to ascertain an informant's motive for giving information.

Care should be taken when meeting informants, or when passing information, even over the telephone. If the information is used to make an arrest or conduct an investigation, every effort should be made to protect the source. This is easier said than done; a person who has been arrested, particularly when not for an obvious mistake, is generally looking and listening for a clue as to how he/she was «fingered. »

Task 2. Delete the unessential information leaving only the most important facts.

Task 3. Give a summary of the text.

28.Cooperative Investigations

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Cooperative investigations have become very commonplace, and the establishment of task forces and teams from several departments or agencies has proved to be an important part of successful drug investigation. At the outset, clear lines of responsibility and authority must be established. It is crucial that individuals recognize the importance of working as a team in every way.

A problem commonly suffered by multi-jurisdictional teams is a conflict over differences in policies and procedures. This can be resolved by instituting a joint training program. Individuals must be made aware of potential problems, and guidelines must be conceived of early on in the process—involving such things as who is to be notified when a case is implemented or an arrest made, what is the policy with regard to informants, what are the unit's weapons policies, and what is the chain of command. Some jurisdictions have experienced major problems with «leaks» of information, discordant positions on how an investigation should be conducted, and conflict over who is responsible for prosecution of a case. A successful drug investigation accomplishes a set of goals which are consistent with an organization's policy, aiming to bring into custody the highest individual involved who is within the scope of the law enforcement team's ability to investigate and produce a prosecutable case.

Task 2. Delete the unessential information leaving only the most important facts.

Task 3. Give a summary of the text using the following key words:
the establishment of task forces and teams from several departments or agencies; the importance of working as a team; differences in policies and procedures; to institute a joint training program; to be aware of potential problems; the chain of command; 'leaks' of information; to bring into custody; within the scope of the law enforcement team's ability to investigate.

29. New Crime and Old Crime in New Forms

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Some of the new and developing areas in which enterprise criminals operate include: illegal drugs and drug trafficking—new forms, money laundering, computer-related crime, theft of technology, industrial espionage, arms dealing, art and cultural object theft, dealing in body parts, such as kidneys and hearts, kidnapping, slavery, and prostitution—old crimes in new forms.

These represent a few of the areas in which organized crime operates; they reflect the range of activity which, from an investigative standpoint, is creating an even greater need within the law enforcement community for specialization and sub-specialization. In some police departments and federal agencies individuals have developed a particular expertise over a long period of time; when they retire, the organization is likely to be faced with a «knowledge gap» of sizable proportion. Progressive organizations have begun to build into their organization an ability to pass on such knowledge through in-service training, partnering younger investigators with those experienced in specific areas, and using retired investigators as consultants. Ultimately, as the world becomes smaller and more complex, the need for greater sub-specialization will continue to increase.

Task 2. Make up a list of new crimes.

Task 3. Find the most important facts in the text above and render the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author enumerates the... He focuses on the range of activity of organized crime... He also gives a description of the ways the law enforcement bodies develop expertise in ... In conclusion he writes...

30. International Crime

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

International crime threatens international security and our wellbeing and is of increasing concern to the world community. The FCO works closely within Whitehall and with the law enforcement agencies to address the problems caused by international crime groups.

We actively participate in a number of international fora, including the United Nations and the European Union, to help strengthen international cooperation against the organized crime groups.

Attacking the proceeds of crime is an important priority. The UK has strong legislative powers to facilitate tracing, freezing and confiscation of serious crime proceeds.

Asset confiscation agreements make it more difficult for drugs traffickers and other criminals to find safe havens for illicit gains.

Laundering the proceeds of criminal activity is also an offence in the UK. All financial institutions are required by law to report suspicious transactions, identify customers and maintain full records.

A high priority is ensuring that UK Dependent Territories meet the same high standards of financial regulation.

The UK is an active member of the Financial Action Task Force (FATF), the principal international initiative against money laundering. The UK has implemented all 40 FATF recommendations and encourages their widest international adoption and application.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in the text above. Delete the unessential details.

Task 3. Render the text.

31. Computer-Related Crime

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Despite the wide range of investigative possibilities opened up by the advent of computers, one of the more troublesome activities facing law enforcement is the rapid increase in computer-related crime. This field is so new that few investigators are familiar with the nature of criminal computer activity, or the means available for investigation. Some of the more common types of computer crime include:

Embezzlement: Computers offer a new twist on one of the oldest white-collar crimes, making it more difficult to investigate because transactions are kept within the computer. A method frequently used is the re-programming or electronic deletion of records of a fraudulent transaction. Without an audit trail the loss might not be discovered, and proving it becomes extremely difficult.

Telecommunications Fraud: A variety of criminal activities are carried out by utilizing telephones to defraud telecommunications companies, or other businesses which operate over telephone lines.

Computer Hacking: Usually characterized by individuals who illegally «enter» computer systems, hacking are often undertaken as an intellectual challenge. Sometimes, however, it is used to alter data or introduce «viruses. » With increasing frequency it has been motivated by a desire to obtain access to proprietary or classified information that can be used as a commodity. In such cases, information then is resold to a competitor or used to facilitate other criminal activity. Hacking has also been undertaken to sabotage operating systems - either as a prank or for extortion purposes.

Records Tampering: Records tampering is achieved by entering systems to change records illegally.

Enterprise Criminality: Organized criminal groups now use computers for maintaining records and transferring funds, as well as for a variety of other schemes, such as credit card fraud, the establishment of fraudulent companies, and money laundering.

Sabotage: System sabotage is another computer-related crime; it is usually carried out as a means of revenge by disgruntled employees.

Terrorism: Using electronic message boards, several groups in

the United States associated with terrorist acts have used computers to pass messages and provide information on law enforcement activities. Radical organizations in Europe and the United States are known to have used electronic bulletin boards to distribute operational instructions, research tactics, and methods for criminal terrorist activity. Such systems also are used to track and expose law enforcement efforts and to evade capture.

Task 2. Make up a list of computer crimes.

Task 3. Find the most important facts. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text.

32. Fingerprints

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

A person reporting a crime - specially a burglary - expects the police to find fingerprints of the offender(s). Few detectives share this unrealistic expectation; most recognize that even if fingerprints are not always left by a criminal, the crime scene should still be examined for them. What are they? How are they developed and preserved? When was the fingerprint made? Are there different kinds of fingerprint experts? What is the probative value of a single, partial fingerprint? What are fingerprints? The friction ridges on the hands (fingers and palms) and feet (toes, soles, and heels), which facilitate gripping an object and the sense of touch, form on the fetus before birth. They do not change during life. The prints of either the hands or feet can be a means of identifying an individual, but only the fingers are used routinely. Extensive files are maintained for this purpose.

A fingerprint is an impression of the friction ridges on the skin of the fingers. In leaving an impression, the ridges are transferred and duplicated by the deposit of perspiration and other substances on the object handled. If the impression is not visible, which is most often the case, it must be made visible. To do so, certain conditions must prevail as to the fingers themselves and the surface with which they come in contact. The friction ridges must contain either a substance already

present on the fingers or one purposefully rolled on (for example, the printer's ink used by the police). Printer's ink registers each finger in the proper order on a fingerprint card, producing a set of record fingerprints. Later, they become the samples needed by the fingerprint expert to identify (individualize) prints found at the scene of a crime. When touching an object or surface and thereby depositing some natural or environmentally acquired material, the impression is usually an invisible or latent print («latent» from the Latin for «hidden»). This necessitates that something be done to make it visible; called “developing the print”, it is the result of processing the crime scene for fingerprints. It is quite possible to handle an object and leave no latent fingerprint on it; it also is possible to leave a partial impression (often the case) or a smudged and blurred print in which no useful ridge line details remain.

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

Why do the police examine the crime scene for fingerprints? Why are extensive files of fingerprints maintained? In what way are fingerprints developed and preserved?

Task 3. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text using the following key words:
report a crime; examine the crime scene for fingerprints; friction ridges; identify prints found at the crime scene; latent prints.

33. Reconstruction of Crime Committed

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Reconstructing the crime, an increasingly important laboratory function, can be accomplished through the study of blood groups and bloodstain patterns. In a case of a double homicide by a third person, despite the perpetrator's attempt to have it appear that a duel with carving knives had taken place, the homicide was reconstructed in the crime laboratory by the blood grouping of stains found throughout the apartment. The apparent duellists obviously dead, this strategy might have been successful and the case closed had the unusual distribution of blood in widely separated areas not aroused the suspicion of the investigator. Blood was found on the back of the entrance door to the apartment, on

the inside of the bathroom door, on the telephone ripped from the wall, and on a window shade (normally open, but closed when the crime was discovered).

The samples were sufficient in quantity for grouping purposes, and two different blood groups were present. The laboratory ascertained the specific objects each victim had touched and, through a reconstruction of how the crime was committed, was able to explain the wide distribution of blood. It became clear that the criminal had been unable to deal lethally with two victims at the same time. When switching from one to the other, he would find the first attempting to escape or call for help. The bloody doors, the ripped telephone wire, and the closed window shade testified to the killer's resolve to prevent such attempts. Although the perpetrator was ultimately apprehended by Conventional techniques, his confession was corroborated by the crime laboratory's blood grouping which reconstructed how the crime was committed. In many jurisdictions, corroboration of a confession is a requisite in more serious crimes. Corroboration through independent evidence is desirable in all crimes. Sometimes blood examinations have this potential.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the paragraphs.

Task 3. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text using the following key words:

to accomplish; blood groups; bloodstain patterns; throughout the apartment; to arouse suspicion; to apprehend the perpetrator; to corroborate the confession.

34. Law Enforcement Agencies Files

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The files that yield the greatest amount of information and offer immediate access to the investigator are clearly those maintained for law enforcement. Hence, the value of many of the following files is self-evident from their names:

Police Files

Fingerprints

Arrest and Conviction

Modus Operandi

Rogues Gallery (mug shot)
Stop and Wanted Fugitives
Lost and Stolen Property
Pawnbrokers and second-hand dealers
Known habitual criminals
Sex offenders
Arsonists
Burglars (safes; homes; factories; offices)
Robbers (gas stations, banks, drug stores; cab drivers, doctors)
Truck thieves
Bookmakers
Prostitutes
Receivers of stolen goods
Nicknames or aliases
Laundry and dry cleaner marks
Fraudulent checks
Field contact reports

Penal Records

Regarding an inmate:

Names of visitors
Names of cellmates
Names of other friends
Places and periods of incarceration

Probation and Parole Records

Regarding the released offender:

Names of friends
Names of references for employment
Names of employers
Place(s) of residence
Name(s) of person(s) supervising release

Task 2. Answer the following questions:

Which of the police files would you check first should you be assigned to investigate robbery? If the suspect is known to have been released from a penitentiary what files would you examine? What files would you examine if at the homicide scene a note were found with the nickname

“Fatty”? What files should be examined first in case of a series of fraudulent bank transactions?

Task 3. Write a story of a crime commission. Trace the work of the investigators: show the way they followed the perpetrators.

35. Assassination

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Assassination attempts are often made through bomb attacks. In the United States, however, the trend in political assassination has involved firearms. Where an attempt is made with a handgun and the perpetrator is apprehended immediately, the evidentiary requirements can be handled in a relatively routine fashion. Attacks using a rifle or automatic weapon represent a greater problem. Perhaps the most infamous assassination in the United States was the murder of President John F. Kennedy in Dallas, Texas. Although the crime scene in the Texas Book Depository from which Lee Harvey Oswald fired was protected, a number of items were overlooked in the initial crime scene search. Perhaps more important was the failure to protect other potential sites where later speculation suggested that there may have been a second or even a third gunman. The way in which this case was handled has created a national mystery which leaves unanswered questions in the minds of many Americans.

Assassination attempts carried out by terrorist groups are generally planned in advance. The scene has been analysed and avenues of escape have been plotted. The crime scene may actually be in several locations, and the investigator in making the initial assessment should take time to explore the various possibilities that may exist. The terrorist will frequently try to disguise or mislead in a variety of ways. This may involve the employment of a ruse or diversionary action, more than one attack location, or even a hostage to gain access to a particular location. Tracing the activities of the suspects as soon as possible may lead to various locations and ultimately to additional physical evidence - as long as the investigator takes care not to immediately form a hypothesis or jump to conclusions.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the parts.

Task 3. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the work of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

36. Crime Prevention Officers

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

About 800 specialist crime prevention officers are employed in police forces across England and Wales. The Home Office provides support to the police effort through its Crime Prevention Centre, which offers training and advice, and disseminates best practice.

At a national level, 12 government departments are represented on the Ministerial Group on Crime Prevention which is chaired by a Home Office Minister. It coordinates national action and helps to ensure that government departments pursue crime prevention objectives in the implementation of their own policies.

Some 1,300 local crime prevention panels (including 900 mainly school-based youth panels) assist the police in preventing crime through publicity, marking goods and equipment, and fund-raising to buy security devices.

Crime Concern, a national independent organisation, encourages local initiative and business participation in crime prevention. Crime prevention is the responsibility of every member of the community. Each member of the community is encouraged to help in preventing crime and detecting offences. In particular, the police will:

- encourage the formation of Neighbourhood Watch Schemes and give them the maximum support our resources allow;
- work in partnership with other agencies to reduce the opportunity for crime;
- in consultation with other agencies, pursue initiatives which attempt to reduce fear of crime, particularly amongst those most vulnerable in our community.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the paragraphs.

Task 3. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

37. The Purpose of Punishment

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The purpose of punishment is fourfold:

(a) Retribution. This means paying the culprit back, as it were; demonstrating that crime does not pay, and that the Rule of Law must be upheld.

(b) Prevention. The public must be protected and crime prevented. Imprisonment or detention prevents the offender from committing more crimes.

(c) Reform. Imprisonment, probation, fine or other treatment seeks to reform the culprit, to make him 'go straight'.

(d) Deterrence. The punishment should deter the culprit and others similarly inclined from committing crime, thus encouraging a healthy respect for law.

There is much argument about penology (the science of punishment), the kinds of punishment which should be applied and the effect of each. Deterrence by harsh punishment was formerly the main aim. Crime is not, however, always prevented or reduced by severity of punishment.

Reformation is now the main aim, on grounds of humanity, to salve the offender so that he may take his place again in society as a useful citizen.

Task 2. Find the most important facts in each of the parts.

Task 3. Delete the unessential information.

Task 4. Give a summary of the text according to the following scheme:

This text is entitled ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

38. The Abolition of Capital Punishment in the UK

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

The abolition of capital punishment in England in November 1965 was welcomed by most people with progressive ideas. The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 abolished the death penalty for the remaining civilian offences of treason and piracy. The death penalty for military offences in peace and wartime was removed by the Human Rights Act 1998 (section 21(5)). These changes enabled the United Kingdom to sign Protocol No 6 on 27 January 1998.

Still the problem remains - the problem of how to prevent murders. The important thing in the prevention of murders is to eliminate as far as possible the weapons and instruments, the guns and knives, with which these crimes are committed and to stop the dangerous influence of violence in books, films and television.

We have plenty of examples from real life, in every country, to prove that few criminals are born: they are made by our standards of so-called entertainment: Cowboys and Indians, Wild West films which are only exciting when guns are shooting and bad men are being killed, spy stories of the James Bond type with death in every form, bank robberies and 'perfect murder' stories with killings on every few pages or in every few minutes of a film. Anybody who wants to commit a murder has no difficulty in buying a knife, a gun, or some 'interesting' poison. Life is cheap in fiction; no matter how many people are killed - the more the merrier - the main thing is that the hero and the heroine remain alive to enjoy the happy end.

So the practical way of reducing the number of capital crimes is to close the gun shops and to make it a criminal offence for the man in the street to possess a lethal weapon.

Task 2. Write 5 questions covering the basic points of the text.

Task 3. Give a title to each paragraph and write its summary using the following key words:

people with progressive ideas; the Crime and Disorder Act 1998; Human Rights Act 1998; to sign protocol No.6; to prevent murders; to eliminate

weapons; to stop the dangerous influence of violence in books, films and television; standards of entertainment; reduce the number of capital crimes.

39. Drug Barons ‘Running Jails’

Task 1. Read and translate the following text:

Drug barons are being allowed to dominate Britain's jails, the country's prisons watchdog told astonished MPs today. Sir David Ramsbotham said up to ten dealers are controlling the supply of banned narcotics in each jail. Instead of being removed and isolated by staff, the pushers are forcing prisoners into addiction and penalising those who try to break the habit.

Sir David, the Chief Inspector of Prisons, called for aggressive action from the authorities to root out the pushers, including sniffer dogs at each jail and widespread searches. He told a Commons committee: 'If the prison staff claim they don't know who they are, I don't actually believe them because all the prisoners know, it is easy to find out, and if the staff don't know, they jolly well should know. While the barons are allowed to wreak their misery in prisons, it undermines all the programmes everyone is trying to do. They should be taken out, put somewhere separately. They intimidate others, they drive people into debt, and they dominate the life of the prisons.'

The former Army general said hideous pressure was being placed on prisoners' families to bring in drugs. He claimed the entire prison service was 'chaotic' with problems intensified by a 25 per cent rise in the jail population in the past two years. Sir David also reprimanded severely the way the taxpayer had to finance hundreds of foreign nationals kept in British jails when they should have been sent back to their home country to serve their sentences.

He condemned the way far too many young offenders were being locked up and was critical that almost a third of the 65,000 men and women sent to prisons had some form of mental problem. His devastating critique came as a prisons chief warned that courts are sending too many people to jail because community based punishments are seen as too lenient. Chris Scott, a chairman of the Prison Governors' Association, called for guidelines to ensure jail is used only as a last resort.

Task 2. Find the most essential information in the text. Delete the unessential details.

Task 3. Write a summary of the article according to the following scheme:

This article is headlined ... It deals with ... At the beginning of the text the author says that... He focuses on ... He also gives a description of the ... Then he proceeds with... In conclusion he writes...

REFERENCES:

1. Бігич О.Б. Теорія і практика формування іншомовної професійно-орієнтованої компетентності в говорінні у студентів нелінгвістичних спеціальностей: монографія. [Електронне посилання].- Код доступу: <http://rep.knlu.kyiv.ua/xmlui/handle/787878787/184>.
2. Драмарецька Л.Б. Англійська мова для працівників кримінально-виконавчої служби (англійською мовою). Навч.-метод. посіб. – К.: ІКВС, 2014. – 99с.
3. Драмарецька Л.Б. Англійська мова для психологів (англійською мовою). Навч.-метод.посіб. – К.: ІКВС, 2014. – 210с.
4. Драмарецька Л.Б., Усенко О.Б. Поліція Великобританії та США. Практикум з англійської мови для курсантів, слухачів, адюнктів, студентів вищих навчальних закладів МВС. – К.: НАВС, 2017. – 88с.
5. Карабан В.І. Українсько-англійський юридичний словник: понад 65000 слів та словосполучень юридичної підмови та близько 160000 англійських перекладних відповідників. - Вінниця, Нова книга, 2003. – 976с.
6. Карабан В.І. Англо-український юридичний словник: понад 75000 слів та словосполучень юридичної підмови та близько 160000 англійських перекладних відповідників. – Вінниця, Нова книга, 2004. – 1088с.
7. Криміналістика у питаннях і відповідях: навч.посіб./А.В.Іщенко, В.В.Пясковський, А.В.Самодін та ін.; МВС України, НАВС. – К.: ЦУЛ, 2018. – 117с.
8. Криміналістика. У 2-х т.: Підручник. Т.1/ Нац.юрид.ун-т ім.Я.Мудрого; За ред. В.Ю.Шепітько. – Харків: Право, 2019. – 451с.
9. Криміналістика. У 2-х т.: Підручник. Т.2/ Нац.юрид.ун-т ім.Я.Мудрого; За ред. В.Ю.Шепітько. – Харків: Право, 2019. – 326с.
10. Кузьмічев А. І. Педагогіка : підручник / А. І. Кузьмічев, В. Л. Омеляненко. – К.: Знання-Прес, 2010. – 447 с.
11. Марченко І.В. Навч.- метод.розробка до циклу занять з теми «Закон і порядок. Судова система Великої Британії». – К.: 2006. – 26с.

12. Ніколаєва С.Ю., Соболева І.Ф., Бориско Н.Ф. та ін. Методика формування міжкультурної іншомовної комунікативної компетенції: Курс лекцій (схеми і таблиці). [Електронний ресурс].- Код доступу:<http://rep.knlu.edu.ua/xmlui/handle/787878787/30>.
13. Програма атестації комплексного екзамену з навчальних дисциплін: «Кваліфікація окремих видів злочинів», «Методика розслідування злочинів»: для здобувачів ступеня вищої освіти бакалавра за спец. «Право»(081) галузь знань «Право»(08)/МВС України, НАВС. – Київ, 2019. – 51с.
14. Участь спеціаліста в огляді місця події: довідник. – К.: Нац.акад.внутр.справ, 2017. – 160с.
15. Юсупов В.В. Криміналістика в Україні у XX-XXI століттях: монографія/ В.В. Юсупов; МВС України, НАВС. – Київ, 2018. – 554с.
16. Common European framework of reference for languages: learning, teaching, assessment [Electronic resource]. – Language Policy Unit, Strasbourg. – Mode of access: https://www.coe.int/t/dg4/linguistic/Source/Framework_EN.pdf
17. Eaton, S.E. (2010). Global Trends in Language Learning in the Twenty-first Century. Calgary: Onate Press. [Electronic resource]. - Mode of access: <http://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED510276.pdf>
18. Gardner Ross M. Practical Crime Scene Preserving and Investigation. Boca Raton, FL., CRC Press, 2005.
19. Graham S. and Herbert M. (2010) Writing to Read: Evidence for How Writing Can Improve Reading/ S. Graham, M. Herbert. Washington, DC: Alliance for Excellent Education. – 74 p.
20. Harmer, Jeremy (2007) The Practice of English Language Teaching /Jeremy Harmer. GB: Pearson Education – 448 p.
21. John M. Martin, Ann T. Romano (1992) Multinational Crime: Terrorism, Espionage, Drug and Arms Trafficking/ John M. Martin, Ann T. Romano. London: SAGE Publications. – 376p.
22. Longman Dictionary of American English (2000). New edition. London: Longman.
23. Michael Swan & Catherine Walter (2004) How English Works. A Grammar Practice Book. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
24. Oxford dictionary of English (1993). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

25. Philip A. Thomas, Catherine Cope (1996) *How to Use a Law Library. An Introduction to Legal Skills/* Philip A. Thomas, Catherine Cope. London: Sweet & Maxwell. – 214p.
26. Rycken D.S. (2004) *Developing key competencies in education: some lessons from international and national experience /* Rycken, Dominique Simone. Tiana, Alejandro. – Paris, France: International Bureau of Education – 80p.
27. Stuart H. James Paul E. Kish T. Paulette Sutton. (2005) *Principles of Bloodstain Pattern Analysis: Theory and Practice. Practical Aspects of Criminal and Forensic Investigation Series.* CRC Press. – 576 p.
28. Tonry, M. (1998) *The Handbook of Crime and Punishment/* M. Tonry. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press. – 745p.

INTERNET RESOURCES:

<http://www.interpol.int/>
<http://www.justice.gov.uk/about/hmps>
<http://www.europol.europa.eu/>
<http://search.blekko.com>
<http://what-when-how.com/police>
<http://wps.prenhall.com>
<http://oald8.oxfordlearnersdictionaries.com>
<https://www.oxfordlearnersdictionaries.com/definition/english/>
<https://science.howstuffworks.com/life/genetic/dna-evidence2.htm>
<https://eHow>
<https://legalbeagle.com/>

CONTENTS

ЗМІСТ

Unit 1	
Studying at the NAIA.....	4
Навчання в НАВС	
Unit 2	
Roles of a Criminal Investigator.....	12
Робота слідчого	
Unit 3	
Duties of a Criminal Investigator.....	16
Обов'язки та функції слідчого	
Unit 4	
Job Description of a Police Detective.....	26
Робота оперативного працівника	
Unit 5	
Crime Investigation.....	36
Розслідування кримінальних правопорушень	
Unit 6	
Entry and In-Service Qualifications and Training.....	47
Вимоги для вступу на службу. Навчання	
Unit 7	
Crime Scene Search.....	60
Огляд місця злочину	
Unit 8	
Search of Premises and Seizure of Evidence.....	81
Обшук приміщення та вилучення доказів	
Unit 9	
Levels of Proof	91
Рівні доказовості	
Unit 10	
Miranda Warning	97
Правило Міранди	
Unit 11	
What Criminal Interrogation is	102
Що таке допит	

Unit 12	
Common Interrogation Techniques	113
Загальні методи допиту	
Unit 13	
How to Interrogate	120
Як проводити допит	
Unit 14	
How to Interview	125
Як проводити опитування	
Unit 15	
Interviewing Techniques	134
Методи опитування	
Unit 16	
Interviewing Approaches	143
Способи опитування	
Unit 17	
Evidence Teams	150
Слідча група на місці злочину	
Unit 18	
CSI: Types of Evidence	154
Види доказів	
Unit 19	
Forensic Science	170
Криміналістика	
Unit 20	
Fingerprinting	179
Дактилоскопія	
Unit 21	
The European Union	185
Євросоюз	
Unit 22	
International Police Agencies	190
Міжнародні поліцейські організації	
Texts for summarizing	203
Тексти для реферування	
References	206
Використані джерела	

Навчальне видання

Драмарецька Л.Б., Марченко І.В.

За загальною редакцією Галдецької І.Г.

Англійська мова для правоохоронців
Частина III

Навчальний посібник

Коректори: Биценко Т.О..

Комп'ютерний дизайн Галдецька І.Г.